

# Gateway to Higher Dimensionality: Volume 1: Introduction to Ascension



Steve Beckow  
Editor-in-Chief  
Golden Age of Gaia

Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2022  
Copyright declined. Please copy freely

These publications are designed to be always free of cost so that a child in a developing country reading them on a library computer can have access to everything.

Please do not charge for them  
or use them as promotional leaders on a site with paid admission.

# Table of Contents

Introduction	6
<b>⌘ ⌘ Introduction to Ascension ⌘ ⌘</b>	<b>8</b>
Poised on the Threshold of a New Golden Age	9
What is the Purpose of Life?	17
That World is Nova Earth: An Introduction to Ascension – Part 1/2	21
That World is Nova Earth: An Introduction to Ascension – Part 2/2	25
What is Meant by “Ascension”?	29
An Introduction to Ascension	35
Will I Ascend?	40
“So Many are Awakening Now”	43
As the Old Order Passes, the Golden Age Emerges	48
“We are No Different than You”: The Galactic Role in Earth’s Ascension	52
What Makes This Ascension Monumental?	58
<b>⌘ ⌘ Ascension ⌘ ⌘</b>	<b>63</b>
Plotinus on “Remaining Here, You Have Ascended Aloft”	64
Carving or Releasing a Form?	66
What is Ascension Like? – Part 1/3	69
What is Ascension Like? – Part 2/3	73
What is Ascension Like? – Part 3/3	77
A Glimpse of Our Ascension – Part 1/2	80
A Glimpse of Our Ascension – Part 2/2	83
5d Entry First; Ascension May Come Later: Explanation	86
This to Me is Ascension	95
It Begins with Ascension	99
No Pre-Fab Ascension	102
The Progress of the Light	106

More to Ascension Than Meets the Eye	114
Climbing the Mountain of Ascension	122
Attribute Everything to Ascension	126
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension - Part 1/7	129
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 2/7	133
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 3/7	136
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 4/7	139
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 5/7	142
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 6/7	146
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 7/7	150
That’s Ascension	153
Ascension by Any Other Name is Still Ascension	155
Ascension is a Personal Affair	164
An Ethnography of Ascension	167
Ascension – You’re Already There	172
Ascension through Terrestrial Eyes	175
Spiritual Teachers on Ascension	178
<b>⌘ ⌘ The Company of Heaven on Ascension ⌘ ⌘</b>	<b>181</b>
Archangel Michael on Ascension	182
Archangel Michael via Ronna Herman: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom	186
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 1/10	193
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 2/10	197
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 3/10	203
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 4/10	207
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 5/10	212
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 6/10	217
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 7/10	223

Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 8/10	226
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 9/10	230
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 10/10	234
Matthew Ward: An Account of Our Ascension Journey – Part 1/2	238
Matthew Ward: An Account of Our Ascension Journey – Part 2/2	241
The Golden Gaia Basic Library	246

## Introduction



Having completed this drawing together of articles on Ascension, I sense myself having a much better feel for the subject.

The final piece in the puzzle for me was the acquiring of transdimensional capabilities. With that, on top of creating a new space, the whole universe ascending in the near future, and the groundbreaking nature of our Ascension no matter else could be said about it, the whole affair takes the breath away.

Still I feel some resistance to opening fully to that knowledge. And I tell myself the full accomplishment of my particular mission awaits that opening. I may have to go over this material again and again until full comprehension dawns.

I'm galvanized by this research to take a much broader view of our ascent. I see now why millions of spaceships are here. I understand why most of us presently incarnated are angels, with a sprinkling of archangels and seraphim. (1)

Many things the Divine Mother said which I did not fully grasp are now making more sense. That's after fourteen years of writing on the subject.

And I also have the sense that what I know, what we know is only the tip of the iceberg. I flashed on taking jeans and a hoody to India, where the climate was super hot. I tossed them aside for light cotton wear. That's what we'll be doing with our theories the more we go forward into this Ascension.

I already know what we'll find. We'll find a tsunami of transformative love washing all our impurities away. We'll end up a bright new penny. We'll live and breathe in an atmosphere of love so sustaining and satisfying that we'll lack for nothing.

And we'll be able to create with thought in case an errant desire comes along.

I could not think of anything I'd rather be doing than researching and writing about what lies ahead of us. I hope you're as excited as I am.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/04/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-4.pdf>

**⌘ ⌘ Introduction to Ascension ⌘ ⌘**



# Poised on the Threshold of a New Golden Age

September 17, 2010

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2010/09/17/poised-on-the-threshold-of-a-new-golden-age/>



I write this introduction to Ascension more for new than longtime readers.

I think that we can all agree with SaLuSa when he says that “whatever happens on Earth,” whether disclosure or first contact, the abundance program or terraforming, “Ascension is the most important aspect of your future experiences.” (1)

In a number of articles on this site, (2) I've said that the purpose of our lives is to know God – in other words, to let God meet God in a moment of our enlightenment.

SaLuSa hints at this when he says, “everyone’s lives have purpose and lead you ever onwards in your evolutionary search for upliftment.” Our “evolutionary search for upliftment” carries us closer and closer to God and farther and farther away from lower densities, birth and death, etc.

“After all what meaning would your lives have if there was not some goal you were working towards? Your existence is not some freak accident, but of a careful design intended to give you every opportunity to move off the wheel of rebirth.” (3) Ascension is that opportunity.

“Ascension is that very process you can join that will bring an end to your need to continue in the cycle of Duality. You can of course ascend at any time, but what is special about this time is that the whole of Humanity has been given that choice.



“Also it is unique because you will ascend in a physical body, that has changed its body cells to make it suitable for life in the higher dimensions. By the end of the cycle it will be possible to say that everyone had at some time been given the opportunity to take a new path out of duality.” (4)

Many people on Earth are beginning to wake up to life's purpose and to take steps to fulfill it. Some people are groping after the meaning of the new sensations they feel, as Saul tells us.

“As you stand poised at the threshold of the new Golden Age for mankind, many, who until now have thought little about life’s meaning and why they are on earth, are starting to experience unaccustomed physical and psychic sensations.

“They find these very unsettling and disturbing and wonder about their sanity, yet at the same time find them interesting and intriguing. They want to talk about them, but are afraid that others will think them foolish, or worse.

“And these of course are the first signs of an awakening – an awakening to the realization that their lives truly have a meaning and purpose beyond everyday reality. They are beginning to feel a deep longing for much,

much more than life on Earth offers, and yet this makes no sense to them. They are confused and lonely and lack a trustworthy listener or guide." (5)



Nevertheless none of us can grasp the purpose of our lives fully so long as we remain in duality, SaLuSa tells us.

“The vibrations of Earth dull your senses, and it is not until you rise up higher that you can fully grasp the purpose of life on Earth.” (6)

Ascension, SaLuSa says, “has been planned for eons of time, and in spite of what may appear to be setbacks it advances in a most acceptable way. ... The cycle of duality is finally at an end, and you will soon enter a peaceful and happy period.” (7)

“Your individual journeys are almost at an end, so enjoy the prospect of it all changing for the better because you need not return to duality again. Let the upsets and worries of everyday life be measured against the bright and happy future that is just around the corner.” (8)

The end of this Solar Cycle, SaLuSa tells us, “allows for everyone to ascend.” Contrary to what many people expect, “the solar cycle ... will not result in the destruction of the Earth. A new Earth is to arise with all souls that are ascending with it.” (9)



The prospect of Ascension makes this “a special time when great effort is made by Beings all through the higher dimensions, to get you prepared for it.” (10)

“Say the word and your guides are with you in an instant, and the Angels will oversee your progress. For your part acknowledge their presence and ask for guidance, as without your approval it will be looked upon as interference.” (11)

Unlike us, the galactics and spiritual hierarchy can see the general contours of the future and so wait with anticipation for the expected events.

“Because we are aware of all the coming changes and see the complete success they will bring, we do not experience tension or concern but rather a feeling of excitement at the thought of the great hope and happiness it will bring you. We have the privilege of seeing the wider view and all probabilities, and know the path will lead to completion of this cycle.

“You however, have no certain way of knowing the outcome, and it is very much a matter of faith according to your beliefs. Yet it is not faith alone that spurs you ever onwards, as within your subconscious memories you already know of the success you are to experience. It is that inner knowing that gives you the strength to overcome any obstacles placed in your way.” (12)

Nothing can postpone the blessed outcome, according to Atmos of Sirius.

“We can confidently assure you that it will not be delayed. Why otherwise would we of the Galactic Federation be encircling your Earth with millions

of craft in readiness for First Contact and the restoration of Mother Earth?”  
(13)

Nonetheless, our reunion with the Fifth-Dimensional beings of the various galactic federations, SaLuSa tells us, is “but a stepping-stone to greater experiences.” (14)  
The return to God is a very long trek.



“Your spiritual journey of many lives is reaching its end where duality is concerned. However, it will still continue [after] Ascension, and you will never stop learning as you make your way through the higher dimensions. That will take you further along your evolutionary path, until you reach the Source.” (15)

Archangel Michael gives us an idea of just how long the journey is.

“There are many levels and stages of ascension: personal earthly ascension, whereby you gradually balance and harmonize your chakra centers which in turn triggers the process of clearing your physical vessel and your auric field of discordant energies. ...

“Ultimately, we will experience the universal ascension process together. This phase of ascension will take place in the far-distant future; however, we in the higher realms of existence have had glimpses of this prodigious cosmic event and, we assure you, it is so magnificently complex and awe-inspiring that it is beyond your present comprehension.” (16)



“[No one has] reached the pinnacle of spiritual development, above all others. There is no such thing. As spiritual growth is ongoing, continual and a sacred journey and path, all will continue, long after they have completed planetary ascension.” (17)

He encourages us not to think of it as having an end, but as a process: “As you have probably heard before, ascension is an ever-evolving, continuous, on-going evolutionary process and not a destination.” (18)

The Company of Heaven (the galactics, celestials, and ascended masters) are doing all in their power to see that Ascension goes smoothly, says SaLuSa.

“Clearly in view of the massive changes to be made, we want it to go smoothly and it is why our plan is reviewed quite often. The timing must be right and we will not move until it is seen to be certain that it will succeed.” (19)

“[We are] working with our allies behind the scenes to speed up matters so that our plan for your future can fully commence. Have no fear as to the outcome; it has been decided in the higher dimensions by great Beings who see the whole picture from their perspective. What has been decreed by them will come to pass, and all will be manifested by the time this cycle of duality has been completed.” (20)

When Ascension occurs “the 'Living Hell' [of duality] will become the heavenly bliss and peace beyond your present understanding.” (21) “You stand at the threshold of Ascension,” he tells us, “enabling you to leave the cycle of duality for the higher dimensions where peace, happiness, joy, and love reign.” (22)





When the glad event occurs, there will be celebrations in the higher dimensions, Saul says.

“All the necessary arrangements have been made so that the glorious party to celebrate your awakening is quite exquisite in its magnificence. You have unequivocally earned this brilliant reward for the unceasing efforts you have made to ensure that this moment of wonder and exhilaration would occur precisely as divinely scheduled.” (23)

So all is on schedule for the Ascension of Planet Earth and all her citizens who wish to accompany her. This opportunity comes only once in many thousands of years and has attracted millions of spacecraft from our universal brothers and sisters who have come here to assist us in our transition. Nothing can prevent or delay it. And when it occurs, we shall leave our prison planet behind and enter realms of heavenly bliss and peace.

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, May 28, 2010, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)

(2) See "Life No Matter Where, No Matter When," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/16244-2/life-no-matter-where-no-matter-when/>; "To Know God is the Purpose of Life," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/16244-2/to-know-god-is-the-purpose-of-life/>; and "Chapter 2. Is There a Plan to Life?" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/16244-2/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/ch-2-is-there-a-plan-to-life/>

(3) SaLuSa, Dec. 16, 2009.

- (4) Loc. cit.
- (5) Saul, "A deep longing for much, much more than life on Earth offers," July 5, 2009, at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.
- (6) SaLuSa, Apr. 3, 2009.
- (7) Ibid., Aug. 9, 2010.
- (8) Ibid. Sept. 13, 2010.
- (9) Ibid., July 26, 2010.
- (10) Ibid., Aug. 9, 2010.
- (11) Ibid., Aug. 9, 2010.
- (12) Ibid. March 26, 2010.
- (13) Atmos of Sirius, Jan. 28, 2009 at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)
- (14) SaLuSa, Feb. 26, 2010.
- (15) Ibid., Apr. 19, 2010.
- (16) Archangel Michael, "Passport to Ascension," May 2009, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.
- (17) Ibid., "Balance Your Subconscious, Conscious and Superconscious Minds," June 2010, through Rev. Michelle Coutant, at <https://www.transformingradiance.com/messages.html>.)
- (18) Ibid. May 2010 monthly message, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.
- (19) SaLuSa, Apr. 16, 2010.
- (20) Ibid., Apr. 14, 2010.
- (21) Ibid., March 17, 2010.
- (22) Ibid., Sept. 14, 2009.
- (23) Saul, Apr. 30, 2009.



# What is the Purpose of Life?

February 24, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/02/24/306794/>



On Feb. 13, 1987, I was shown, in a vision, what the purpose of life is and the lesson has never left me.

It happened while I was driving my car on my way to work in the city of Vancouver, Canada.

I was at the time registered in a Sociology Ph.D. Program, studying to be a group leader and counsellor.

In the beginning I followed Jay Haley's *Problem Solving Therapy*. But I discovered that, when I offered a solution to the client's presenting problem, they looked at me puzzled, ignored me, and continued on with their story.

After selling my wares for a while with nobody buying, I concluded that these folks wanted to tell their story. I switched over to listening.

I discovered that, when I listened to anyone long enough, the puzzle they faced suddenly became a picture and they'd have a realization or "Aha!" moment.

As I turned the corner onto the main drag, I said to the universe in general: “If our early lives are a puzzle which, when solved, turns into a picture, could it be that life itself is a puzzle and, if so, what might the picture be that life is?”

No sooner had I formed the thought, then everything went black. I forgot that I was behind the wheel of a car. I was filled with bliss.

The bliss allowed me to access much deeper knowledge than otherwise.

I found myself staring at a large golden sun. I intuitively recognized it as God the Father (Brahman, Buddha nature, the One).

Out of it came a small golden star, which then streaked off into space. I recognized it as God the Child (the soul, Christ, Atman, pearl of great price).

I wondered where the small golden star had gone and found that I could follow it. I found it immersed in what looked like a cloud, which I knew to be God the Mother (the Holy Spirit, Shakti, Procreatrix/Prakriti, Aum/Amen, the Word of God).



*... coils which I knew to be lifetimes in matter: The view the golden star would see from inside the coil*

The golden star, now having lost its brilliance, was journeying down through coils which I knew to be lifetimes in matter.

Suddenly its light flashed back on and I knew that to be a level of enlightenment. Then it left the Mother cloud altogether and raced back to the Father sun, immersing itself in it. I knew this to be a further stage of enlightenment.

I looked over this scene and found the words forming in my mind: “Enlightenment is the purpose of life.” The minute I said this to myself, the vision disappeared.

Here I was back behind the wheel of my car! I'd been away watching the vision for perhaps eight seconds and so I wondered how far I'd travelled during that time. Knowing well the part of Vancouver I was travelling through, I looked from side to side. I hadn't moved an inch in that entire eight seconds. I was removed from time.

I drove to the stoplight at the next intersection and looked over at the worried face of the driver next to me. I wanted to roll down my window and shout, “It all works out in the final reel!”

For the next three days, I was in bliss, seeing divine metaphors all around me. The trees spread their branches to the sky, as if in worship. Their leaves fell off, but the tree did not die; similarly the body falls off but the soul does not die. Birds flew across the sky leaving not a trace, like the soul flying through life and leaving not a trace.

I was mesmerized by the symbolism of the wave meeting the shore, sinking into the sand, and then returning to the sea.

At that moment in my life, I knew that I knew only one thing: That enlightenment was the purpose of life. The purpose of life is that God should meet God in a moment of our enlightenment. I was not certain of anything else.

Bayazid of Boston captured that moment: “O Thou I!” (1) At that instant, God enjoys the delight of meeting itself.

Life is a divine play or Leela, arranged for exactly this purpose: That God should have the opportunity to meet itself in a moment of our enlightenment.

It took ten years of research and ten more of writing to arrive at an adequate statement of what I learned that day in eight wordless seconds outside of time. I've since published the results. (2)

Time does not dim the lessons I learned. Those lessons serve as the basis for almost everything else I've learned since.

We go from lifetime to lifetime in a process of spiritual evolution which culminates in us finally knowing the full Truth of who we are.

And when we know it, our moment of enlightenment turns out to be a supreme act of service and surrender to God.

### **Footnotes**

(Reproduced from *Excellence Reporter* at <https://excellencereporter.com/2020/02/24/steve-beckow-the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/>)

(1) Bayazid of Bistun in Aldous Huxley, *The Perennial Philosophy*. New York, etc.: Harper and Row, 1970; c1944, 12.

(2) Steve Beckow, *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment*, at <http://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

# **That World is Nova Earth: An Introduction to Ascension – Part 1/2**

October 12, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/10/12/that-world-is-nova-earth-an-introduction-to-ascension-part-12/>



I don't think I could provide a better definition of Ascension than by unfolding a comment the Divine Mother made in Jan. 2014:

"You are angels in form, and you have been birthed even prior to that as the essence of One [the Self, Christ, Atman, Buddha nature]. So you return to that [i.e., angelic consciousness] while keeping your magnificent form [the transmuted physical body]." (1)

I've never heard a more compact statement of what we call "Ascension" than that.

"You are angels in form." This is a statement we either accept or reject on the basis of whether we deem the information to be credible or not. I deem it to be credible and I accept the statement. (2)

If what the Divine Mother says is correct, then we're transcendental beings to begin with, never mind the twelve dimensions. That alone should boggle the mind.

No need to go up through the intervening dimensional growth patterns. No need to worry about stages of enlightenment. Just jump out of form and ... what?

Legions of angels have incarnated. Think of what it would be like if we all suddenly realized the truth of that statement. Right now it's simply intellectual knowledge for most of us. We don't experience it and we haven't realized the truth of it.

Think of what the world would be like if we all realized that we, collectively, were angels in form, here to do the Mother's work. That would stop our quarrels, would it not?



Once we've digested that, the Mother gives us what for me is a priceless gem.

I'm a student of cross-cultural spirituality. I look to the Mother to give me verification of the most important, the most basic spiritual verities and relationships. And she's about to describe a really basic relationship here:

"You [angels] have been birthed even prior to that [angelic form] as the essence of One."

Oh my gosh. The Divine Mother herself has defined the relationship among three primal entities or groups. Only she can speak authoritatively to a subject like that.

The One ----> The essence of One -----> The angels.

The "essence of One" has been given many names - the soul, the Self, the Christ, the Atman, the Buddha nature.

The One gives birth to the essence of One, which essence is the same for all beings, and this undifferentiated essence of the One then branches off to become the various forms - angelic, human, animal, plant, mineral, etc.

I long have had questions on the origin of angels. Where do they, who are a differentiation in the One, come from? How do we get from the formless God to them?

Something must be first birthed that is the same for everyone everywhere, a divine spark, a fragment of the One to fit what I saw in my vision in 1987. (3)

It must be universally equal. Neither angel nor human nor any other form. The Divine Mother tells us what it is: What is birthed is "the essence of One."

See the position we're left in because we have no one universal glossary that says all these things are the same? We're left to guess at what the meaning may be.

Without the Mother laying out what's so, we'd be faced with terrestrial sages using a fairly-large number of different names for these entities and levels of experience.

There cannot be many candidate-words at that level of existence. It's not as if we're going to stumble on a new candidate. But the Mother has confirmed it and its her confirmation that really is the priceless gem for me as the cross-cultural student.

I've gotten it from Source. Eureka!



Have we not got enough statements about "the essence of One" to fill a book? (4)  
My favorite is from John Ruusbroec, who calls it the Christ, the Son of God:

"In the abyss of this darkness in which the loving spirit has died to itself, God's revelation and eternal life have their origin, for in this darkness an incomprehensible light is born and shines forth; this is the Son of God, in whom a person becomes able to see and to contemplate eternal life." (5)

"It is Christ, the light of truth, who says, 'See,' and it is through him that we are able to see, for he is the light of the Father, without which there is no light in heaven or on earth." (6)

Call it the Christ, the Atman, or the Self, this divine spark, it turns out, is the missing link between angel and formless Father. The Mother verifies it:

The One -----> The essence of One -----> The Angels -----> Us.

So the soul is birthed and assumes angelic form and then assumes human form and here we all are.

That's how we got here. How are we getting back?

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

## Footnotes

(1) "The Divine Mother: My Tsunami of Love Will Shift You Permanently.", channeled by Linda Dillon, January 30, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/02/the-divine-mother-my-tsunami-of-love-will-shift-you-permanently/>.

(2) On this subject, see *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/04/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-4.pdf>.

(3) For an account of that vision, see "Ch. 13 Epilog" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/16244-2/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/ch-13-epilogue/>.

(4) Several books, probably: See [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=S#The\\_Self.2FThe\\_Atman](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=S#The_Self.2FThe_Atman) and following and [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The\\_Nature\\_of\\_Life\\_1#The\\_Nature\\_of\\_the\\_Soul\\_or\\_Self](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Nature_of_Life_1#The_Nature_of_the_Soul_or_Self) and following. Then consult all the sources here, all of which discuss "the essence of the One," under one name or another: [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=FDL\\_Bibliography](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=FDL_Bibliography)

(5) John Ruusbroec in James A. Wiseman, *John Ruusbroec. The Spiritual Espousals and Other Works*. New York, etc.: Paulist Press, 1985, 147.

(6) *Ibid.*, 74. I could write a book on these two quotes.



## **That World is Nova Earth: An Introduction to Ascension – Part 2/2**

October 13, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/10/13/290034/>



(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

How do we return Home?

We have two options. One is that those of us who choose to do so after Ascension will simply leave off the human experiment and return to our angelic forms.

Michael has said this about that:

“Now, it is not necessary for those of you, for example, who have been [angelics] to reincarnate again and again as humans because you have assumed that form, or that you have need to go through the entire process of the angelic realm. You will zoom through it. You will what we are calling leap-frog through it back to where you were, back to who you really are.” (1)

That's what's been promised me, with the added promise of 200 years off - before our next assignment. Mark that down on your calendar because, apparently, this is our line of work; we're an Ascension team. (2)

But that's another story.

Meanwhile, the Mother tells us, we "return to that while keeping [our] magnificent form." The Mother is creating a new space and a new human form and a new process of Ascension. And we, her legions of angels, are her partners in that creation.

The space that's being created by our Ascension with our intact physical body is a new space. The fact that we're not dying as individuals and ascending from the astral side, like Jesus and Buddha did, is a new Ascension process. We're pioneers in every way. New space. New bodies. New Ascension process.



The second option after Ascension would be of continuing with the new human experiment on Nova Earth.

After Ascension, gatekeepers will probably be relieved of duty and ready to choose between Option 1 and Option 2.

I'm here till the end. (3) I'm what's called a pillar. A pillar pushes the last ones through and then turns out the lights.

The gatekeepers inspire us and multiply the flow through Ascension - through the pearly gates, so to speak.

Collectively all of us lightworkers - healers, teachers, engineers, etc. - are the leaven in the loaf. We're the earthly legions of angels who are causing the loaf to rise.

All of us are wearing dense bodies, with their full angelic memory having been put in deep storage and the rest pretty well scrubbed.

Even so, we're pioneers exploring the very world we're simultaneously creating. Many of us are opening new spaces within this new space. In fact all of us are.

Ours is indeed a voyage of discovery to a place where no human has gone before.



Apparently we were here at the creation of the Third-Dimensional world, which at the time was another innovation. And that world existed uncorrupted until the perils of duality overcame it. (4)

And now here we are again, waiters at the banquet of Ascension from that Third-Dimensional world to a multidimensional paradise. Far from God being punishing, the Mother has rescued us from our own miscreations! We're prodigal children returning Home and being lovingly received.

Viewed from a different perspective, the Lord hath sent his legions to watch over us.

Can I speak from my perspective as one of that legion, whose life has been a workshop?

The essence and nectar of my life's discoveries is that love is the answer to every situation on Earth, every situation in the universe. There's no other answer in that all other answers - bliss, peace, joy - are simply forms of the very malleable thing we call love.

The Beatles were right: All we need is love.

But it isn't enough to be islands of love, so to speak. What's needed for this world to work, what's needed to build Nova Earth, in my view, is that the whole of the planet *be in the experience of* "real" love, "true" love, "sacred" love - a higher-dimensional love than we here normally experience.

When all of us are permanently and fully immersed in a sea or tsunami or torrent of love, the world will have ascended. And the rising levels of energy we're simmering in will see that that result is accomplished.

And then the world will work. It cannot but work. Love will brook no injury.

That world is Nova Earth.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: Back to the One with the Speed of Love," July 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/16/archangel-michael-back-to-the-one-with-the-speed-of-love/>.

(2) My understanding is that we'll do this all again in the Seventh Dimension two

hundred years from now as our Ascension in form into a new space ripples out through the universe.

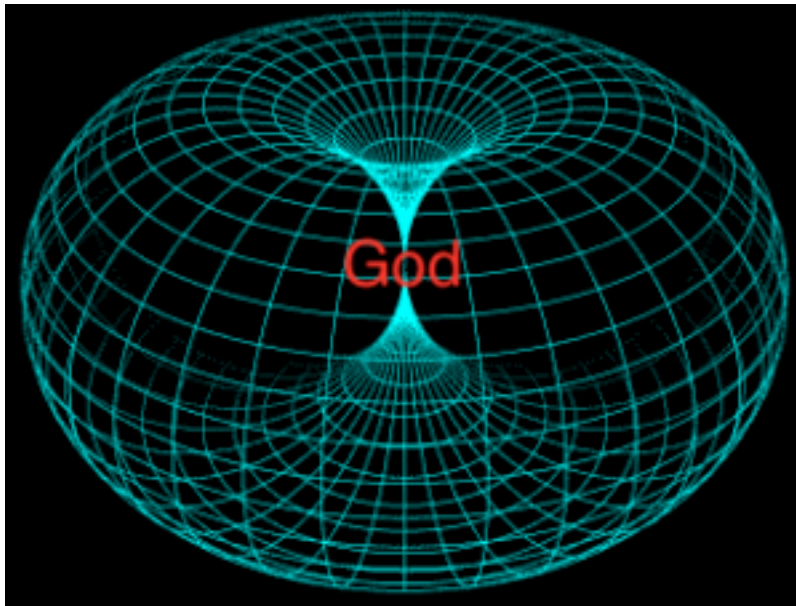
(3) The end or culmination of Ascension is an "ignition" point called Sahaja Samadhi.

(4) The horrors of the Second World War should suggest how bad it got on Planet Earth. And it's bad again now, for a while.

# What is Meant by “Ascension”?

September 28, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=357954>



From God we came; to God we return, enlightened.

I'm being drawn to discuss our Ascension. As an introduction, for people new to the concept.

Let me first place "Ascension" in the "overall scheme of things," starting with the purpose of life, which Ascension serves.

The purpose of life, as it was shown to me in a vision on Feb. 13, 1987, (1) is for each of us to realize our true identity. I can tell you what that is, but you need to realize it: Each of us is God.

When one of us realizes that we are God, at that moment, God meets God. And for that meeting was all of this, seen and unseen, past, present, and future, created.

You can see why Hindu sages would call life a *leela* or divine play. Or why Zen monks, when they realize what life is all about, might fall down laughing.

\*\*\*

The graphic that portrays our situation as closely as any I've seen is the toroidal field, at the top of the article.

The toroidal field illustrates our "movement" from no knowledge of God to knowledge of God and reabsorption into Mother/Father One.

Our sense of our identity evolves over the time we journey from God to God. We call this process "spiritual evolution." (2)

Everyone makes this one same journey from God to God. Everyone will realize God one day, as Sri Ramakrishna reminds us:

"All will surely realize God. All will be liberated. It may be that some get their meal in the morning, some at noon, and some in the evening; but none will go without food. All, without any exception, will certainly know the real Self." (3)

Humans go from one dimension to another until they complete and leave the twelve-dimensional world of matter (*mater*, Mother). They then enter a Transcendental realm about which little is known.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile, we've taken the word "Ascension" and applied it to a particular occurrence on that one same journey from God to God.

We've applied it to the transition from the Third/Fourth Dimension (in the afterlife: the Physical/Astral Plane) to the Fifth (or Mental Plane). That is specifically what we mean when we use the word "Ascension."

It's been known to all the major spiritual traditions. Jesus called it "Salvation" and "Resurrection." "Salvation" from what? Salvation from rebirth into physicality. And "resurrection" into what? Resurrection into a higher-dimensional world.

Jesus spoke to us of becoming a pillar in the temple of his God and going no more out. (4) Where is this temple? In a higher dimension. Where is "out"? Rebirth into the 3rd/4th dimension.

Here it is in the Vedic hymn, *Asatoma*:

"Divine Mother  
Lead me from ... death to immortality...." (5)

But wait a minute. We're already immortal. What immortality is the sage referring to? I think s/he's referring to being freed from needing to be reborn into the 3rd/4th Dimension. That is Ascension.

When Buddha and Jesus transitioned, their departures are described as an ascent through many stages back to Mother/Father One, God, however that tradition describes the Divine. Michael confirms that that's our common destination:

Archangel Michael: Your ultimate enlightenment is the reabsorption into the Mother. (6)

The Mother and the Father are One. (7)

So that's our one true destination on this toroidal journey, this one same journey back to the Source, that all of us are making.

\*\*\*

What I haven't gone into here are the "firsts" that our Ascension establishes. Michael tells us:

AAM: [We're in a] shift from the old 3rd dimensional human being, to, can we say, a global, interdimensional, transdimensional, galactic human. (8)

The Mother confirms and explains:

Divine Mother: This is unique. It is a new creation. Can you imagine, my son, in all this expanse, that this is new? (9)

DM: We are creating a new species — if I say it this way, you will understand — a new species of human, conscious, heart-directed, brilliant, creative and determined. (10)

DM: You are the wayshowers. (11)

It's so spectacular an innovation that the eyes of civilizations in other universes are on Planet Earth at this moment. (12)

There's so much more to say, but let me not tax you. Let me leave off here and pick up the thread on a later occasion.

### Footnotes

(1) On the vision itself, see “Chapter 13. Epilogue” in *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment-3.pdf>

(2) See "Spiritual Evolution: The Divine Plan for Life (Repost)," December 28, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/12/28/spiritual-evolution-the-divine-plan-for-life-repost-2/>

(3) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Swami Nikhilananda, trans., *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 818.

(4) Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name. (Revelation 3:12.)

(5) *Asatoma*:

Divine Mother  
Lead me from untruth  
To Truth  
From darkness  
to Light  
And from death



To Immortality.  
Om peace, peace, peace.

(6) “Archangel Michael on the Process of Lightworker Expansion and Learning,” September 3, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/09/03/archangel-michael-on-the-process-of-lightworker-expansion-and-learning/>; from Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

(7) The Mother here discusses the conditioned Father or Brahman, not the unconditioned Father, the One. But her comment might remain the same:

Divine Mother: I am All. I am One. ... So, I give you human ways, not in a way of speaking down — quite the contrary — but in ways that you may understand. When I am [the conditioned] Father, there is a stillness, complete.

This is something that the human race is simply learning now. It is the union and conjoining of stillness with movement, and how that is the balance of everything. When I am in the [conditioned] Father, I do not require that movement, for that is not the way that I have created the Father. ("The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>).

She created the conditioned Father, but the Unconditioned Father remains uncreated.

(8) “Archangel Michael: It’s Time to Let Go of the Old,” Oct. 22, 2012, at <http://the2012scenario.com/the-2012-scenario/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-its-time-to-let-go-of-the-old/>.

(9) “The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans, July 10, 2014,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.

(10) Loc. cit.

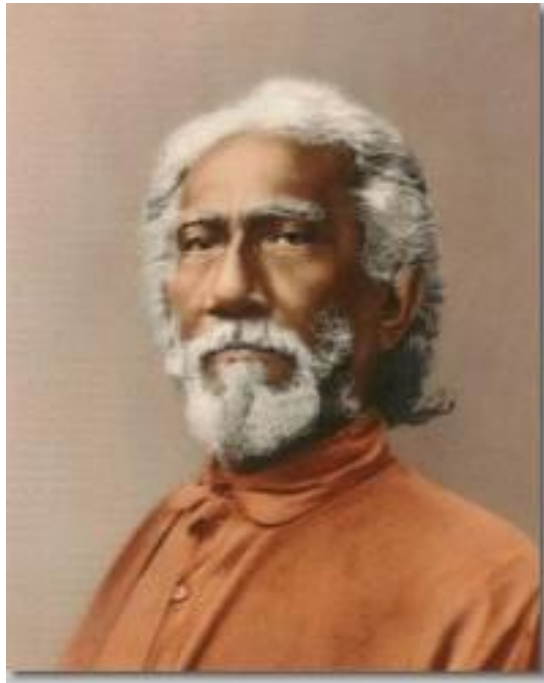
(11) The Divine Mother, channeled by Linda Dillon, in "*The New You*" Course, Nov. 28, 2020.

(12) On the significance of our Ascension, see *Gateway to Higher Dimensionality Vol. 2: Mass, Physical Ascension into a Brand New Space* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/Gateway-to-Higher-Dimensionality-V2-R3.pdf>

## An Introduction to Ascension

June 27, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/27/an-introduction-to-ascension-2/>



*Sri Yukteswar Giri*

<https://awakeningspark.com/blog/an-introduction-to-ascension>

Narendra Misra asked me to write an introduction to Ascension for Hindus. I'm delighted to do so.

If we turn to *The Holy Science* by Sri Yukteswar Giri, Paramahansa Yogananda's guru, we find him telling us what's happening at this moment.

But before he takes up that discussion he has a wonderful, contextualizing comment to make, one that describes the work of my own blog, the *Golden Age of Gaia* (and probably Narendra's as well):

"The purpose of this book is to show as clearly as possible that there is an essential unity in all religions; that there is no difference in the truths inculcated by the various faiths; that there is but one method by which the

world, external and internal, has evolved; and that there is but one Goal admitted by all scriptures." (1)

If we agree with Sri Yukteswar, then we agree that what he talks about are real phenomena - not just real to him but real in the universe - that we of other faiths may have different names for them but we're talking about the same thing, and that all views and all religions carry their sincere practitioners closer and closer to the "one Goal" of all, the transcendent and unknowable God.

I call what Sri Yukteswar is pointing at "cross-cultural spirituality." (2) Hindus call it Sanathana Dharma; others, theosophy, the ageless wisdom, and the perennial philosophy.

What I want to focus on here is his teachings on the various yugas or ages and what's called the precession of the equinoxes. (3)

That term refers to a circuit the Sun makes that covers some 24,000 years in extent and is known to people of many different persuasions.

As a Vedic astrologer, like Sri Yukteswar Giri, Narendra could tell you much more about it than I can.

The period of time we're in right now falls at the height of the circuit, when, as Sri Yukteswar tells us, "the mental virtue becomes so much developed that man can easily comprehend all, even the mysteries of the spirit." (4)

The gradual process others currently call "Ascension" is the transition from the previous age of darkness (Kali Yuga, Dark Age, Iron Age) to this age of Light (Sat Yuga, Golden Age, Age of Aquarius, New Age).

It has some peaks which mostly correspond to the enlightenment events that most Hindus know well, (5) as the kundalini courses up through the spine.

Then the chakra system is left behind and the heart permanently and fully opens in what Sri Ramana Maharshi calls "Sahaja Samadhi." (6) "Sahaja" means natural: This is our natural state.

And it's also the culminating event of our Ascension. Our heart having permanently opened is our entree into higher dimensionality.

We commonly talk about Ascension as a consciousness shift. That's what lies at the heart of it. But it's also more.

It's an experiment as well in taking the physical human body with us, something that hasn't been tried before in other Ascensions. (3)

And it's an experiment in a mass Ascension. On Earth until we reached this place in our solar circuit, Ascensions have been individual matters.

It's also opening up a brand new space, Earth being the first planet to inhabit it.

We're receiving assistance from higher-dimensional civilizations.

Consequently, the vibration has been raised sufficiently over the entire Earth for all people who could describe themselves as "decent" to expand their consciousness gradually and gracefully into the Fifth or higher dimension of life; i.e., to ascend.

It's also more than a simple consciousness shift in the sense that we lightworkers and our friends from other civilizations (galactics, our star family) will be building Nova Earth.

In the flow of abundance that's expected, we'll have the chance to end homelessness, hunger, poverty, disease, and all other sources of misery on Earth.

Our star brothers and sisters are the folks who've watched over us since the beginning of the human experiment on Planet Earth, our forebears and ancestors from the Pleiades, Sirius, Arcturus, Andromeda, etc.

Right now they're pouring their higher-dimensional, loving energies into us to assist us to ascend. They'll join us later for a celebration that's been planned for eons.

They look like us, can speak our languages, and are keenly aware of and committed to us.

Their arrival among us is referred to as "Disclosure." They too are part of the Divine Plan for our Ascension, as will be discussed more in the future.

These elements of the Divine Plan and tasks we've agreed to make what is transpiring at the moment more than simply a consciousness shift.

I predict that someone right now is asking themselves what they need to do to ascend.

If you've reached this level of rising vibration and feel for the most part happy with things, you have nothing to worry about. The rising energies will do the rest in

their appointed time. This is not an exclusive process; it's very, very inclusive. When we go One, we go all.

This is an introduction to what's happening on Planet Earth during this consciousness shift, known to Hindus as entry into the Sat Yuga or Golden Age and to others as Ascension.

Thank you to Narendra for inviting me to comment. And I hope he continues and expands the discussion.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Sri Yukteswar Giri, *The Holy Science*. Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1984, 3.

(2) See "On Cross-Cultural Spirituality," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/#15>.

(3) Sri Yukteswar, *ibid.*, 7-20.

(4) *Ibid.*, 8.

(5) Spiritual awakening (4th-chakra); Savikalpa Samadhi or cosmic consciousness (6th-chakra); Kevalya Nirvikalpa Samadhi or Brahmajnana (7th-chakra). This completes the chakra circuit but is still only "halfway up the mountain."

Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi is a full and permanent heart opening, beyond the 3rd/4th-dimensional chakra system. I interviewed the Divine Mother once on *An Hour with an Angel* and she confirmed that Sahaja was the culmination of Ascension:

Steve Beckow: I'm trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to. And I think it's beyond the normal seventh-chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I'll make this clear to readers — *Sahaja Samadhi*. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes. It is beyond what you think of [associated] with your seven chakras. ... We have emerged from the Third-Dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement. ("The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.)

(6) Usually one ascends upon exiting the body at "death," as with Jesus and the Buddha (who doubtless had already ascended in other lifetimes).

(7) Sri Ramana describes how in Brahmajnana or Jnana [Wisdom], the heart opens for a while and then closes again.

“[The] Heart is the seat of Jnanam [wisdom] as well as of the granthi (knot of ignorance). It is represented in the physical body by a hole smaller than the smallest pin-point, which is always shut [the *hridayam*].

"When the mind drops down in Kevalya Nirvikalpa [samadhi or Brahmajnana], it opens but shuts again after it. When Sahaja [Nirvikalpa Samadhi] is attained it opens for good." (Ramana Maharshi in Cohen, S.S., *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 96.)

Only with Sahaja does the heart open and remain open permanently. That is the moment of full Ascension, which happens one subplane inside the Fifth Dimension.

This is *mukti*, *moksha*, or liberation from birth and death. There is no death in the Fifth and higher dimensions.

## Will I Ascend?

November 28, 2011

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/11/28/will-i-ascend/>



*I'm frequently asked: will I ascend? And the reader usually goes on to discuss the reasons for asking the question. My answer is more or less the same, so without posting the question here because I don't feel I have the reader's permission to do so, perhaps let me post the answer. The reader says he has difficulty meditating and goes on to discuss his perceived situation.*

There's no need to meditate, study, etc., to ascend. Matthew Ward has said (and I agree with him)

“There’s no need either for esoteric studies, trips to the Himalayas, belonging to spiritual groups, attending instructional seminars or workshops, or establishing prayer rituals; however, if you feel strongly



attracted to any of those and you have the time and resources to engage in them, by all means follow your heart in those matters.” (1)

Archangel Michael has said:

“Beloved Ones, it has never been easier to make that Connection to Inner Divinity than Now! It does not require years of meditation and discipline, it requires only that you make the Choice and set the Intention and that you Align your thoughts and beliefs with that Choice and Intention. There are no great secrets and no great mysteries, it is a very simple truth that is available to all at this time!” (2)

Many people have agreed to clear up a tremendous amount of karma in this lifetime to prepare themselves for Ascension, so many people are sick, beset with problems, etc. This situation, far from indicating that they'll have a hard time ascending, is allowing them to position themselves well. Here's SaLuSa on that:

“With the end times rapidly drawing so near, many souls have elected to take on all remaining karmic experiences. For many it is therefore a hectic time, particularly at a personal level. When you ascend, karma will have been cleared by you or ‘written off’ through the Law of Grace.” (3)

At this end-of-cycle period, we no longer have to work as hard as the seekers in Jesus’ time did for a still mind, a purified heart, and unitive consciousness. Sananada told us as much in *The Crystal Stair*:

“Yes, we have requirements. I use the word rather facetiously, for compared to the requirements for those who have already ascended before this time, they are really rather easy requirements. [He then states the requirements and continues:] That’s it. You see, it is not very difficult, is it? ... You can have the experience of Ascension even in your sleep. You do not need to become a great saint or yogi.” (4)

The two things necessary to ascend are to choose it, since the law of freewill requires that we choose it, and to raise our light levels sufficiently to be able to survive on the Fifth Dimension.

But, if our light levels are somehow not adequate at this moment, we have a few more years to go with the help of ascended masters, galactics and celestials. And the threshold is not high.

Most people who can describe themselves as decent human beings will ascend without needing to worry. I'd be very much surprised if you are as you describe that you somehow would not. I don't think it possible that you would not.

Remember that we are wrapping things up at this end-of-cycle time. There's no longer the emphasis on "test and trial" or fitness and faith that there was several thousand years ago. We've finished the course in duality now and all who choose and can tolerate the more refined life in 5D are welcome to go.

Ascension is not exclusive, as, say, the Christian idea of heaven is in some people's minds; it is inclusive. Everyone is welcome, whatever their beliefs, whether they meditate or not, etc. There is no one guarding the gate, so to speak, to keep another out. The so-called gatekeepers are there to assist, to welcome and to speed the individual on their way.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew's Message, Feb. 7, 2009, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>

(2) Archangel Michael, Sept. 6, 2008, at <https://tinyurl.com/34wguht>

(3) SaLuSa, Aug. 3, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(4) Sananda in *The Crystal Stair*, Eric Klein, med. Livermore: Outen House, 1992; c1990, 26-7.

## “So Many are Awakening Now”

March 12, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/03/12/so-many-are-awakening-now/>



I often receive emails from people who actually say that they “awakened” a few months back and are now reading everything they can lay their hands on. On the one hand, I'm amazed at the number of people who are “waking up” to events as they are around them. On the other hand, I'm amazed at the number of people who actually acknowledge that they are “awakening.”

The Arcturian Group in their March 11, 2012, message was the latest source to acknowledge that the awakening process is gathering speed, as it must if the largest possible number of people are to ascend:

“So many are awakening and beginning to understand the bigger picture. So many are beginning to see through the lies and games of those who wish to keep you in bondage and ignorant of your true selves.” (1)

Wanderer of the Skies depicts people in various stages of arousing themselves from slumber.

“Already there is a great movement about your Earth in all aspects of the Ascension process. More and more individuals are waking up. Some are still a little “drowsy” and only see the beginnings of the truth. Others, who are now shaking off the last remnants of sleep, see more clearly exactly what has gone on in their lives through the forces that are quickly surrendering to the Light.” (2)

SaLuSa in Jan. 2012 told us that the awakening would be gathering speed from here on in:

“Already there are noticeable changes in the mass consciousness levels that can be registered by us, and more souls than ever are being lifted up. The awakening is accelerating and will touch all souls before the final days of this cycle.” (3)

Some people continue to drift along with no interest in what may be occurring, he told us in February this year. But an inward restlessness may rouse them, SaLuSa says.

“You would think that everyone would have an interest in the future, but many souls are content to drift along without any ambition to do differently. In fact to some there does not appear to be any purpose to life at all.

“Yet within their little niche on Earth, they observe other life and at some point become restless because they inwardly know that it could be much better. That, Dear Ones, is the onset of their awakening, and with so much going on at present it is hoped they make progress.” (4)

While we who awoke some time ago had an easier and more gentle time of it, it may not be the same for those who awaken now because the time for adjustment grows shorter, SaLuSa says.

“Right now [events are] awakening many who have slumbered through their life, without understanding the true purpose for being on Earth. For them it will be a testing time as the truth, for all its beauty, can be a sudden shock when it tries to replace long held beliefs. The upliftment is intentionally carried out in such a way that there is normally a gentle awakening, but time is no longer your friend and is passing more quickly than ever.” (5)

The awakening is attributable to many influences. The first is the rising energy on the planet. The Arcturian Group tells us they “come to tell you of the light we see emanating from your planet in an ever increasing intensity.” (6) This incoming light is raising our consciousness levels, SaLuSa says.

“All of the time there is a continual stream of energy increasing your consciousness levels that are rapidly rising up, and so the grand awakening spreads. “(7)

“For some time now whether or not you have personally realized it, your consciousness levels have grown and that process is speeding up until you acquire full consciousness. It is another area of development that we shall help you with as soon as it is possible. “ (8)

This light accounts for such overflowing demands for freedom as Arab Spring and the Occupy Movement.

Another factor is our efforts as lightworkers to bring the news of what's occurring to people.

“Lightworkers all over the world are seeing the fruits of their work to bring Light to the Earth. People are awakening at a much quicker rate, and are certainly feeling the new vibrations that are awash upon your Earth. It has the effect of clearing away the cobwebs that have clouded their sight. Now the truth is beginning to resound everywhere, and questions are being asked that you the Lightworkers can answer.” (9)

And a third factor will be a liberated mainstream media, which will eventually be reporting what is happening on Earth and will also be a means of awakening people, SaLuSa tells us.

“You may ask what of those who are still slumbering or deny the truth, who also have the same opportunities as anyone else. We would say that very soon events will cause the media to take note of what is happening on Earth. There will slowly arise an understanding that the changes are going to be widespread, and not only that but will be the means whereby your civilization will take a giant step forward.” (10)

He tells those who are just awakening that help will be made available to them.

“If you are one who is just awakening to who you really are and beginning to understand the purpose of life, be assured that you are already

surrounded by loving souls who are eager to help you. There is still time and once you set your sights on ascending, you are halfway there and you will find your consciousness levels rising. To be on the Earth and not of it is very useful advice as it allows you to concentrate on the future and allow the old ways to pass you by.” (11)

He identifies fear as the root of resistance to the changes that are occurring and invites us to welcome the New Age rather than resist it.

“It is those who cannot release their hold on earthly things that are struggling to break free, and as we often point out it is usually fear that is at the root of it. Come from fearing the changes to welcoming them, and see their necessity if the Human Race is to progress from the old cycle to the new one. However slow changes may take place where some of the massive cycles are concerned, everything is on the move even if it appears undetectable.” (12)

Some time ago the ascended master Hilarion warned us that some people, as they awaken, will be angry at what has occurred on Earth. But this anger will spur them on to help with the changes that must be made to the planet.

“As the Cosmic energies keep building in intensity, many people on the Planet are beginning to awaken from their sleep and for many, it is a very uncomfortable process. It is not easy, as each of you all know, to face the true reality of life upon Earth that has been passing as life, and coming to the realization of how much one did not know before.

”As this continues to occur, there will at first be feelings of anger which in turn galvanizes many into taking action to change the world into a better home for all.” (13)

SaLuSa reminds us that, in the midst of the anger that people feel on awakening and the chaos that characterizes this time of troubles, our task will be to remain calm.

“Staying calm in all situations is not going to be easy, but with your knowledge and understanding you have a head start on many others. That will encourage others to follow your example, and you will be doing your bit to bring about peace on Earth.” (14)

So the awakening process accelerates and will continue to do so as we head towards Ascension. The light that is causing it is coming from off-planet sources

like the central galactic Sun and exalted light beings in other dimensions. It is accelerating as time passes and raising consciousness levels, which can be seen in a global demand for peace and freedom.

Those who awaken now may not have as gentle a ride as we did but they will also be offered help in their awakening and adjustment, in ever-increasing amounts as the mentors of the Company of Heaven can approach us more closely and openly.

### **Footnotes**

(1) The Arcturian Group, March 11, 2012, at <https://www.onenessofall.com/>

(2) Wanderer of the Skies, Oct. 25, 2011, at <https://wandereroftheskies.blogspot.com/>

(3) SaLuSa, Jan. 18, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)

(4) Ibid., Feb. 3, 2012.

(5) Ibid., Sept. 2, 2011.

(6) The Arcturian Group, March 11, 2012.

(7) SaLuSa, Feb. 15, 2012.

(8) Ibid., Feb. 24, 2012.

(9) Ibid., Dec. 19, 2011.

(10) Ibid., Dec. 9, 2011.

(11) Ibid., Dec. 2, 2011.

(12) Loc. cit.

(13) Hilarion, Oct. 23-30, through Marlene Swetlishoff, at <https://www.therainbowscribe.com/>

(14) SaLuSa, July 1, 2011.

# As the Old Order Passes, the Golden Age Emerges

March 6, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/06/as-the-old-order-passes-the-golden-age-emerges/>



Would you like to have immortal life? Coming up.

Would you like to have eternal youth. You bet.

Would you like to have the ability to manifest whatever it is you wanted? No problem.

You're describing life at a higher level of refinement or vibration. You're describing the life of one who has "ascended" (raised their vibrations) from one dimension of existence to a higher.

There are two times when this happens. (A) When you work yourself to the bone as did the avatars sent here to provide us with examples: Jesus, Buddha, Ramakrishna, or

(B) When the whole planet ascends at the end of a Kali Yuga or Dark Age and the beginning of a Sat Yuga or Golden Age. Universes go through these cycles continuously. It's only we who are new to them.



So step right up, my friend. You just happen to walk by when Condition B applies. And *you* are included.

Nothing to buy. Ain't selling a thing. Look around you. Do you see anything that costs you anything?

You may contribute if you like. We do need to eat. But that's up to you.

We're not even selling this elixir of perpetual youth I hold here in my hand.

Well, *maybe* an elixir of perpetual youth. But we're not selling it. We're giving it away!



If you're reading this article, you're new to Ascension and probably wondering what's happening on Planet Earth?

This is a time of the calving of glaciers, so to speak. The former planetary management, who've been shown to be tyrannical and omnicidal, are leaving, like icebergs dropping off one by one.

The foundations for a new planetary management - of the people, by the people, for the people - are being laid as we speak, but they're not visible yet. They're the warming oceans that are causing the glaciers to calve.

The age of the dictators is over and their entire apparatus is dissolving. It cannot survive in the ever-increasing love energies that are warming the planet as we approach a global consciousness shift. As Mike Quinsey's Higher Self recently informed us:

"Peace is coming that cannot be disturbed or altered by outside interference because the perpetrators of negative actions will have been removed and given another opportunity to turn to the Light." (1)

The fall of the dark team might only be seen as a bad thing (because of the loss of the familiar, etc.) if one doesn't know what awaits us.

We're on a gradual path to an ascension of the human race.

There are those folks who are sufficiently open enough to love to be able to exist in a higher-vibrational setting or dimension. They're on a timeline heading towards that. It has to be gradual so as not to wear out the body or alarm the populace.

Those people who aren't yet ready will continue on a different timeline, dying when it's their time and reincarnating, hardly experiencing any difference - except when they discover what they missed.

Things like birth and death, ageing and suffering are only present on this Third and Fourth Dimension that we're presently on. When we ascend to the Fifth, all of them disappear.

The conditions I described at the beginning of this article then prevail - immortal life, eternal youth, and manifesting abilities.

In a nutshell, that's what's happening on Planet Earth and why. (2) Things are working according to a Divine Plan. (3) At times that Plan does see turmoil from those resisting its outworking. But the prognosis is for ever-increasing resolution and harmony, once the present storm has passed.

## Footnotes

(1) "Mike Quinsey's Higher Self Message, Feb. 25, 2022, February 26, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/26/mike-quinseys-higher-self-message-feb-25-2022/>

(2) For more, download:

- [Divine Mother and Her Plan for the Golden Age](#)
- [It is the Dawning of the Age of Aquarius](#)
- [The Scope of What's Happening](#)
- [The Coming of the Golden Age](#)
- [Into the Golden Age of Gaia](#)
- [The Golden Age in Modern Prophecy](#)
- [Who are We Lightworkers and Why are We Here?](#)

(3) For the Plan in its most general contours, see "Spiritual Evolution: The Divine Plan for Life (Reposted)," Dec. 4, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/12/04/spiritual-evolution-the-divine-plan-for-life-reposted/>

And *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

# **“We are No Different than You”: The Galactic Role in Earth’s Ascension**

July 13, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/07/13/we-are-no-different-than-you-the-galactic-role-in-earths-ascension/>



I'd like to look at the role our star family is playing in our Ascension.

SaLuSa of Sirius told us in 2011:

"The Forces of Light have never gathered together on Earth in such numbers for millennia of time. This is of course in accordance with the Divine Plan." (1)

"Millennia of time" ago, they began this latest round of human habitation on Earth, the Pleiadian Light explains:

"There are so many extraterrestrial world cultures supporting your growth now. They have supported the evolution of your world's development from the beginning." (2)

They introduced the present human species - homo sapiens - to Earth, which then took over from Cro-Magnon humans, according to SaLuSa. No, evidently it wasn't Darwinian selection that created the modern species.

"You do not exist by some freak of nature, and are not the result of natural selection, but purposefully and lovingly created to exist in your environment.

"You are a special species of Humans that have taken over from Cro-Magnon Man, and have been genetically engineered to allow for a speeding up of your evolution.

"That we would say has been particularly successful and the proof lies in how many of you now stand in readiness for Ascension." (3)

On another occasion he adds:

"You will find that Galactic Federation members are no strangers to your early evolution, and in fact have had more than a hand in it. There is more of a connection between us than you might imagine, and we have had a part to play in your genetic engineering resulting in what you are today. When you get to see the various types of Beings in our Federation, you will marvel at how many have a close resemblance to how you look now." (4)

This latest mission began 60 years ago, "when Earth was in [her] death throes," Matthew Ward tells us. (5) SaLuSa puts the date much further back, "hundreds of years ago." (6) The difference probably lies in what form or level of intervention is being discussed.

SaLuSa describes the evolutionary attainments of the members of the Galactic Federation of Light:

"The Galactic Federation is comprised of civilisations of ascended Beings carrying the status of Masters. They are spiritually evolved and their energy is of Love and Light, with the intent of spreading it far and wide. We act on the Divine orders that direct our activities, and we are committed to helping civilisations such as yours. ...

"You are on the verge of a momentous leap in your evolution. We are here to travel with you, and even beyond as you make your way through the next level of dimensions. Nothing will be allowed to interfere with your progress, and it is our responsibility to ensure you safely achieve Ascension." (7)

"We are a massive force for good," he assures us. (8)

"You will understand that the Galactic Federation is not some marauding group of Space Beings. We are organized to police the Universe, helping young civilizations evolve without interference. We carry out the bidding of those who have the ear of God, and carry out his plans for evolution."  
(9)

SaLuSa hinted at other galactic federations working alongside the GFOL.

"You will find that many different types of Beings from other civilizations work side by side for the Galactic Federation of Light. We enjoy the knowledge and differences that other Extraterrestrials bring with them that we can all share. Sharing is the operative word that expresses everything that we do, and it is done for the good of all." (10)

They're not much different from us, save that they're more advanced in spiritual growth, say SaLuSa.

"We are all connected, as One in the consciousness of the Creator. In essence we are no different than you, as we all come from the Source of All That Is. We too are Spiritual Beings who at this time simply exist in a higher dimension, because we resonate with that particular vibration. You will soon join us." (11)

In another message, he names some of them:

"In the past you will have read [how] the Venusians, Arcturians, Pleiadians and Andromedans, who serve with us, are mostly associated with past contact with Earth." (12)

The Arcturians name more of them:

"The beloved members of the Pleiades, Sirius, Arcturus, Andromeda and Antares, as well as the Brotherhood and Sisterhood of Light, the Angelic Kingdom, the Ascended Masters, and the awakened members of Earth have all joined together to assist Gaia in the fulfillment of Her transformation." (13)

Here is Archangel Michael's list:

"You have gathered from far and wide, seraphs, archangels, those from the Outer Forces, the Inner Forces. It is a gathering the magnitude of which you are just glimpsing." (14)

SaLuSa reassures us that "we are Spiritual Beings exactly as you are, and all from the Source."

"We are not different just because we come from other civilisations, beyond the fact that we are more evolved. That applies to all members of the Galactic Federation and we act out of service to you as our brothers and sisters." (15)

Michael described the coordination of actions that must take place to succeed, considering the dark's actions and our own unpredictable free will:

"Everybody is collaborating. No, not by memo, but telepathically, energetically. It is like the finest ballet or the sweetest orchestra.

"The symphony is heard throughout the universe. And when there is a single discordant note — and normally that comes from humanity — it is addressed immediately." (16)

SaLuSa tells us what future lies ahead of us:

"We of the Galactic Federation are helping you close the gap between what you are now, and will be when you acquire full consciousness. The sooner we can invite you to join us as equal partners, the quicker we can move onto the next journey that will take us into other Galaxies and Universes.

"They seem to be never ending, as there is no end to creation as we see it. Can you imagine the numberless opportunities that lie before you, as there is certainly no limit to the adventures that you can take? Life is everywhere around you at different stages of evolution, and it is our role to serve others who like you are now making their way through the different dimensions.

"It is exciting and rewarding and in no way imposed upon you. We are after all not the only organisation that exists at our level. Yet we are of a size that you would find unimaginable, comprising many millions of personnel. Yes, they are all ascended Beings and would not otherwise be allowed to join us." (17)

Thus galactic assistance and oversight has been available to us since the beginning. Some of the civilizations that are here to help us come from Andromeda, Antares, Arcturus, Pleiades, Sirius, and Venus. Others come from planets in other universes, such as Xares and CCC. And still others from the angelic kingdom.

Said SaLuSa: "We ... are your future selves, and also your family from the stars."  
(18)

The same galactic civilizations that seeded the planet with our homo-sapiens forebears have now come to host our graduation to a truly-galactic role in cosmic civilization.

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, Feb. 28, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) "The Pleiadian Light: Disclosure Update, 2013," April 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/the-pleiadian-light-disclosure-update-2013/>.

(3) SaLuSa, May 5, 2010.

(4) SaLuSa, Aug. 25, 2010.

(5) "It is not that your universal family's help can be proven only after they alight from their crafts, roll up their sleeves and get to work. Their light and advanced technology started helping you well over sixty years ago when Earth was in death throes - that her planetary body is alive and you are living on it is proof!" (Matthew's Message, Dec. 21, 2008. at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

Depleted uranium, introduced into the atmosphere from several regional wars, would have been enough to kill this planet off. See Steve Beckow, "Depleted Uranium: Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran," Sept. 3, 2007, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/depleted-uranium-weapons/du-why-we-must-not-go-to-war-with-iran/>

Here is Michael confirming that Gaia would have chosen to give up under the DU load:

Steve Beckow: If the galactics had not neutralized depleted uranium, would this planet have died?

Archangel Michael: Yes. Now let me explain. It is not just that she would have died. It would have been that her will to continue on would not have been there.

SB: Wow, eh? That serious.



AAM: Yes, that serious. (Archangel Michael through Linda Dillon, personal reading for Steve Beckow, August 6, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/haarp-chemtrails-and-depleted-uranium-all-neutralized-or-gone/>.)

(6) SaLuSa, Feb. 17, 2012. Probably using different yardsticks, Matthew Ward, in 2008, puts the date of their intervention as being sixty years previous:

(7) SaLuSa, Aug. 17, 2011.

(8) Ibid., Nov. 29, 2010.

(9) SaLuSa, July 5, 2010.

(10) Ibid., Nov. 14, 2012.

(11) Ibid., Nov. 17, 2010.

(12) Ibid., Nov. 26, 2010.

(13) The Arcturians in Arcturian Ascension, Sept. 13, 2008, at <https://tinyurl.com/2vllxtr>.

(14) "Archangel Michael: You're Now Ready to Know Who is Here," April 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/archangel-michael-youre-now-ready-to-know-who-is-here/>.

(15) SaLuSa, *ibid.*, May 20, 2011. He explains: "Our membership is only open to those who have ascended. This is why you shall soon join us and proudly work alongside your brothers and sisters." (SaLuSa, Oct. 26, 2009.)

(16) "Archangel Michael: We are All Aligned with the Heart, Mind and Will of One," Jan. 23, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/25/archangel-michael-we-are-all-aligned-with-the-heart-mind-and-will-of-one/>.

(17) Ibid., May 25, 2011.

(18) Ibid., Nov. 17, 2010.

# What Makes This Ascension Monumental?

August 13, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=337482>



The significance of this Ascension is something that has to be appreciated and I keep getting more about it in little pieces.

Why was Sanat Kumara elevated from planetary logos (or planetary head) to universal logos?

Was this Earth mission so important that they've asked him now to supervise the ascension of the entire universe along the lines set out in our mass/physical Ascension?

Is his mission to have the universe join us in the brand new space we're creating?  
(1)

Is there a clue in something Archangel Michael said to me some years ago?

Steve: The next assignment is in the Seventh Dimension?

Archangel Michael: You will have a choice of planetary systems. This is just the warm-up for [that] Ascension. It is to bring a further rising of vibrations to those throughout the Universe. (2)

Just a warm-up? This warm-up might occur 200 years from now, based on this comment:

Archangel Michael: When you complete this mission, you are allowed to have **200 years off**. But what you do with that is up to you, dear one! (3) (My emphasis.)

Is that the Ascension that Sanat Kumara has been elevated to oversee?

Notice that higher dimensions are also ascending. Whole dimensions. Throughout the universe. Again its scope challenges the mind.

We're the prototype for a whole new level and kind of spiritual movement, in the soul's journey from God back to God again. The Mother also said she was birthing a whole new species. (4) She exclaimed on *An Hour with an Angel*:

"This is unique. It is a new creation. Can you imagine, my son, in all this expanse, that this is new?" (5)

The space is new. The rules have changed. And everyone, at some point in the future, will "join" us. (6)

Earth is the prototype. Earth is the template. It's the great leap into the unknown.

Like a baby taking its first steps, we're held up by our Mother. And by millions of star beings surrounding the Earth in ships, celestials, spirit guides, everyone from the spirit side of life, to ensure that this event happens. All are here to create this new space and this new form of Ascension.

\*\*\*

If we keep in mind how historic our Ascension is, then we can hear the messages we've been given in a new light. The Divine Mother explains:

The Divine Mother: This was part of the plan, the part that involved you and this planet and the ripple effect out to the multiverse of your star brothers and sisters. Why do you think they wish to participate, to witness? This is highly unique. The humans are going to be transdimensional in form, after all this

time. They are going to embody love and the Divine Qualities. It is worth having a look at. It is worth participating in. (7)

Multiverse? Not just the universe? Transdimensional, not just Fifth Dimensional? More pieces of the puzzle.

"The humans" are going to be transdimensional in form?

Up till now, if you wanted to visit a higher dimension from the astral planes, you had to have a higher being take you in tow, and then only for a short visit. (8)

Add "transdimensional" to the elements that make this Ascension unique.

So physical, mass Ascension, into a brand new space with changed rules, resulting in transdimensional capabilities.

The more I hear about it, the more amazed I am at what we're participating in. This is beyond historic. It's monumental.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Sanat Kumara: Planetary logos and universal logos....

Did you not hear me say "planetary logos" and "universal logos"? I progress and so do you. (Sanat Kumara in Conscious Creating with the Mother Course, offered by Linda Dillon and the Divine Mother, Aug. 10, 2019.)

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011. [Hereafter AAM.]

(3) AAM, Dec. 18, 2012.

If I get 200 years off when my service contract is complete, then the universal Ascension must be 200 years plus from now. I imagine that, coming off vacation, there will be some time for preparing for that mission. There was apparently for this one. The Arcturians informed me: "You have had to learn to act human again, for you had not acted human for quite a while." (The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Suzanne Lie, March 16, 2013.) A Seventh-Dimensional ascension may prove easier.

(4) Divine Mother: Do you not think, know, feel, that it is entirely possible, even desirable sweet ones, for me to create, to birth a new species of human, an ascended, enlightened, caring, kind, loving human? Because that is exactly what I am doing! (Divine Mother in Linda Dillon, Thirteenth Octave Intensive Class, Oct. 24, 2020.)

(5) "The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans, July 10, 2014," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.

(6) Who knows the method the Divine Mother will employ to bring the universe into the new space?

(7) "The Divine Mother on the Divine Plan, Nov. 11, 2015," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/11/11/the-divine-mother-on-the-divine-plan/>.

(8) "One cannot rise much higher because one loses consciousness. Accompanied by someone of greater development, one can go farther afield; but, if one goes much higher than one's own awareness, a dreamy state comes on and nothing registers clearly. I was taken traveling in this way so that I would understand it." (Harry Dodd in Paul Beard, *Living On. How Consciousness Continues and Evolves After Death*. New York: Continuum, 1981, 128.)

"The worlds above us are even richer in light and happiness. If I go up there (and I can) I find it too bright; the light hurts my eyes. And the vibrations are so refined that I can't respond to them!

"So I reverse gear and return to this world – which suits me just fine!" (Mike Swain in Jasper Swain, *From My World to Yours: A Young Man's Account of the Afterlife*. New York: Walker, 1977, 24.)

---

*I'm at work gathering the best articles on Ascension into one series of books. Volume 1 is on Ascension itself. This essay is taken from it.*

Download here: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/08/Gateway-to-Higher-Dimensionality-V1-2.pdf>

⌘ ⌘ Ascension ⌘ ⌘

## Plotinus on “Remaining Here, You Have Ascended Aloft”

Aug. 16, 2011

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/16/plotinus-on-ascending-aloft/>



*Plotinus had numerous transcendental experiences in his life. There's no way to determine whether he was ascended or not. Jesus and Apollonius of Tyana (in my opinion) were.*

*This passage has inspired me in my work since forever.*

---

"Let him who can arise, withdraw into himself, forego all that is known by the eyes, turn aside forever from the bodily beauty that was once his joy. He must not hanker after the graceful shapes that appear in bodies, but know them for copies, for traceries, for shadows, and hasten away towards that which they bespeak. ...



"Withdraw into yourself and look. ... Do as does the sculptor of a statue that is to be beautified: he cuts away here, he smooths it there, he makes this line lighter, this other one purer, until he disengages beautiful lineaments in the marble. Do you this, too. Cut away all that is excessive. straighten all that is crooked, bring light to all that is overcast, labor to make all one radiance of beauty. Never cease "working at the statue" until there shines out upon you from it the divine sheen of virtue....

"Have you become like this? Do you see yourself, abiding within yourself, in pure solitude? Does nothing now remain to shatter that interior unity, nor anything cling to your authentic self? Are you entirely that sole true light which is not contained by space, not confined to any circumscribed form, not diffused as something without term, but ever immeasurable as something greater than all measure and something more than all quantity? Do you see yourself in this state? Then you have become vision itself.

"Be of good heart. Remaining here, you have ascended aloft. You need a guide no longer. Strain and see." (Plotinus in Elmer O'Brien, ed., *The Essential Plotinus. Representative Treatises from the Enneads*. Toronto: New American Library, 1964, 40-3.)

## Carving or Releasing a Form?

April 1, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/04/01/carving-or-releasing-a-form/>



*Michaelangelo's Pieta*

Imagine you're a sculptor. Are you carving a form out of marble? Or are you releasing a form from the marble that obscures it?

If we were talking about spiritual unfoldment, would it not be the latter? The spirit is already in form. The spirit is "driving" the body, looking out through the eyes, operating the virtual-reality levers and switches that make the body go. (1)

I've experienced two of the qualities of that spirit or Self - purity and innocence.

(2)

That experience is what is unreachable for us as long as the "form" is overlain by the rubble of our vasanas or core issues, old baggage, resentments, "past," whatever you wish to call it or them. The overburden obscures and impedes the already-existing spirit.

Release the vasanas one by one, like cutting away at the block of marble one chip at a time and we free or release the spirit inside to come forth, express itself, and be known. I call this process "emergence." (3)

\*\*\*

I know that the Company of Heaven uses me as a test subject because they know I'll write about it. It's in my soul contract to write about it:

Divine Mother: You have said to me, "Mother, what if they forget? I will remind them. I will communicate with them through words, through my passion, through my heart, through my knowing. I will communicate the love to them."

This is your task. (4)

In the pursuit of that task, I've had help, as we all do, from our Universal Self, guardians and archangel. The heart opening of March 13, 2015 is one instance of that help. (5)

What a vast conflagration that little fire started. I've been singing in the trees about love ever since then. Imagine what awaits us!

\*\*\*

But back to our spiritual sculpture. Chip by chip we release our divine form from the block of marble. Since we're lightworkers, chances are we don't go too far too fast or we'll remove ourselves from the game.

I believe I was listening to Sarah A'Ryana yesterday (thanks to Pat) who said that the increased energies we're experiencing as of the Spring/Fall Equinox will not subside but will persist.

That fits with what the Mother has said: "I do not tend to start and stop what I send thee." (6)

The Mother has turned up the temperature of the water a mite. Unless we were watching for it, we probably hardly noticed.

One last croak but it'll probably be too late. Gradual Ascension will have become sudden. (7)

### **Footnotes**

(1) See *An Ascension Ethnography* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/03/An-Ascension-Ethnography-8.pdf>, pp 479-491.

(2) I've experienced the spirit inside the body on two occasions: In the return from an out-of-body experience in 1977 and in what I believed to be a soul merge on June 6, 2021.

(3) See:

- *Emergence as a Path for Lightworkers* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/Emergence-as-a-Path-for-Lightworkers-3.pdf> and
- *Lightworkers: Creating a World that Works for Everyone. Vol. 3: Emergence and Service* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/Lightworkers-3-3-4.pdf>

(4) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, April 30, 2019.

(5) What a lot of writing has resulted from that heart opening on March 13, 2015. In this regard see as well: *Our Enlightenment Partnership* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/Our-Enlightenment-Partnership.pdf>

(6) "The Divine Mother Explains Ascension," October 5, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/10/05/the-divine-mother-explains-ascension/>.

(7) The final or culminating event in our Ascension will be the experience of Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi, Vijnana, or Buddhahood, which is a full and permanent heart opening.

## What is Ascension Like? – Part 1/3

March 24, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/03/24/what-is-ascension-like-part-1-3/>



*In the course of re-reading all the channeled readings I've had with Archangel Michael through Linda Dillon, I came across two discussions from 2011 of what really happens at Ascension.*

*Ascension is both gradual and sudden. There is preparation, integration, and assimilation and then a jump (such as a heart opening or Ascension itself). Then more preparation for the next jump.*

*"Ascension" itself refers to what Hindus call moksha, mukti, or liberation. That's an event known as Sahaja Samadhi and constitutes a full and permanent heart opening. It happens somewhat inside the Fifth Dimension.*

*It's that event that Michael is talking about here.*

---

*Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 1, 2011.*

---

Steve Beckow: I don't think there is anyone, Lord, that I am aware of who has told us what actually occurs when we ascend. What actually takes place that the word ascension refers to and applies to? What are the events that we would be aware of, or even not aware of, that constitute ascension?

Archangel Michael: Well, I could tease you and tell you the key point of ascension is you get a new bank account. [Laughter] And it has unlimited funds! But that is not the case. But in a way it is. (1)

Steve: As in my being a co-creator?

AAM: That is correct. So, it is the elimination of what you think of in many ways of effort. The period of time that this process takes can be slightly different for different people. As I have said to you there will be many at the last minute rushing through the door, (2) and that will not be as smooth a journey as someone who has done their preparation adequately. And soulfully. ... (3)

It is a feeling of complete and utter surrender and bliss. It is a sensation -- physical, mental, emotional, spiritual -- of union. So there is a moment where you feel, oh, I have died. Because that is the sense of such release and reconnection.

But of course you are not dying. Quite the contrary. Now, in much of your history or literature -- and I do include sacred books in that -- ascension is also related to a keeping of some kind of physicality and form. Now, some will choose not to do that, and that is fine. But that is a choice.

But let us talk about you. Let us use you as an example. Because you have done your very deep work, and your heart is committed to this path for many, many years. There will be that sense of blissful connection that you have experienced a couple of times, (4) but it will be even more so. The sense will be that you are flying upward. It is a physical sensation of movement. And a remembering - or the sensation of remembering - that you have wings, or the ability to fly.

So that is the feeling of ascending up the sacred spiral.

There will be a period, which can be moments or a few hours, of feeling disassociated, that even if you were to open your eyes and you were to look at a floor, you would see that it is simply made of particles, subatomic particles, quantum particles, that it is not solid. So you have begun immediately to have the real sensation or vision of how things can be seen, and how they may be seen from this side.

So there is a sense of unreality. Now, if you wish to make things solid, you just simply say that you want that, and it will appear. But the knowing that that is simply a construct that you are creating already is there in full consciousness.

When you decide to open your eyes, how you see the colors, the textures, the richness, the air will be very different. What you think of as your senses will be heightened, oh, at least a thousand-fold. So, there is a little adjustment. And we are with you, and we obviously take care of that, because this is completely a joyous situation to be in. Think of it as being spiritually orgasmic. It is the union of all.

Then, you will settle into this knowing, and of course that choice of physicality. But also know that if you choose to keep physicality, immediately what you have noted as, what we would [call] human aches and pains are gone.

But the biggest shift is you no longer live or exist -- you can visit, you can exhibit, but you do not live -- within the Third Dimension, [after] that movement of what you think of as going up the sacred spiral.

That is the best analogy I can give you. It is the elevator to the Fifth. And further [up], for some who choose. There will be some who simply choose to keep going. But as the collective, that is the Plan.

And it will be the place of love. It will be all of a sudden that the decisions, the actions, the existence, the form is from love - is love, and is from love, and is of love. (5) So that sense of either/or, of what you traditionally have thought of as yes or no, of duality, of polarity is gone.

The entire journey in this Third-Dimensional existence is reaching this place of alignment, of placing yourself beyond the either/or. And when you are doing that in this ascension process, it is like a Roman candle. Off you go! ...

Steve: The work we do in completing our old business and upsets [vasanas, core issues] makes for a smooth transition, is that right?

AAM: Yes, it does. Think of it in terms of when a baby, a human baby is birthed, sometimes it is a very easy delivery; sometimes it is 30 hours of labor. Sometimes the mother decides to birth in the fields; sometimes she births in the ocean. Sometimes she goes to a beautiful room; other times she goes to an operating room and has a C-section. But the birthing still occurs. So this is what happens.

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

## Footnotes

- (1) We have only to think of what we want in a Fifth-Dimensional state of consciousness for that object to appear. What we call thought, they think of as creative imagination.
- (2) As a pillar, I'm here till the end, shoving people through the door "at the last moment."
- (3) The more vasanas left unprocessed, the bumpier the journey.
- (4) Several times. Most recently at a meditation retreat. Before that, in a 1987 vision. Etc.
- (5) And just as our sensations have expanded a thousandfold, so will our experience of love. The higher-dimensional love that we then will experience will be so satisfying and joyous that ... the world will work for everyone.



## What is Ascension Like? – Part 2/3

March 25, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/03/25/what-is-ascension-like-part-2-3/>



(Continued from Part 1, yesterday.)

---

*Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov 10, 2011.*

---

Archangel Michael: There are some essential ingredients that we wish you to pay attention to [in responding to Ascension].

First and foremost, anchor in your heart, deeper than you thought was possible. Feel all the cords, and I will be with you cutting them very rapidly. And what you have to do is simply say, yes, yes, yes, yes.

All the cords to old Earth, including your idea, some belief systems you may have had about your old self, let it all go. It will feel like you are going through a shower, a light shower.

Anchor firmly. Drop your cord deep into the heart of Gaia. After we have cut the cords, anchor. You do not wish to do this Ascension process not anchored to her, for you will be spinning off into space. That is not the intention of this process. When you feel fully connected, nurtured, with Gaia, then allow yourself to go up the sacred spiral to the place of Unity, of One, to the Heart of all.

Do not question whether you are able to do this. This is not a mental process. And if you falter at any moment, turn to us, because we are all in attendance. Yes, all of us. So then, anchor in the heart of One. Then simply feel yourself as if you are drifting down the sacred spiral, staying within, into the fifth. So, anchor, ascend, drift back. Do not come back to Three [i.e., the Third Dimension]. It is over and done with.

What will be different? We have suggested [that] you will feel a sense of disconnection. And we want you to. That is your – what is your expression? – high five that you have arrived! You will feel that there is a different sensation in what you think of as your five senses, that you are hearing, seeing, perceiving differently.

Do not try and immediately navigate your new reality. Allow yourself to anchor knowing that Gaia is grounding you and has chosen to give this gift to you as you are giving it to her. Allow yourself to anchor and to feel ... well, we would say a sense of solidity underneath your feet, even though if you allow yourself to look, you will see things differently.

You can give it solid form if you wish, but you will also see the molecular, subatomic patterning of whatever it is you are looking at. And what else is you will begin to see quite clearly – not in an overwhelming sense of a way, because we are being very careful with this attunement, but – you will begin to see many of us.

No, it is not your imagination, dear friends. We have always been here. And we have told you for a long time that even in the Third reality the veil had been eliminated, but in the Fifth it was never even invented. It was never constructed.

So there will be a sense of greater vision. You will look at things – whether it is nature, birds, animals, tables – and you will simply perceive them differently. And you will perceive the life force, the sacredness, not only in your fellow human beings. Yes, you are not being sent on a solitary journey. So there will be a

difference in perception. The greatest gift is clarity, and it is the clarity not only of the integrated heart, but the integrated being, the deepening of connection to all.

So when you are looking at things, they will look differently. You will say, I never noticed that tree, or that mountain, that way. But the biggest shift, my dear hearts, is in how you will feel. (1)

You will feel that you have enough energy to climb Olympus. You will feel that much of your aches and pains that you may have carried with you in the Third are simply dissipating. You will forget them. (2)

Now, you are not forgetting what you have left behind. And for you who are the way-showers, amongst the first, it is important, because even if you are not a gatekeeper, you are holding the energy for so many. You are not participating any longer in the energy of the Third Dimension. That is over and done. But that does not mean that you are not aware of what is transpiring.

But your sense of involvement, and certainly emotional involvement, will simply not be there. And it is not intended to be there. It is not part of that dimension [Fifth] or that experience. It cannot be.

So it is a letting go, but it is also a remembering, or a vision, and a holding of the higher truth of what is being accomplished. And when you are holding that energy, you are beckoning energetically to millions. Yes, each one of you.

Is it a big job? Yes. Is it an adventure? Yes. Is it do-able? Beyond a shadow of any doubt.

So let that doubt be given to me. As you go to sleep tonight, let us begin this process of cutting cords and letting go. Stay in the love. Stay in the truth of who you are. (3)

(To be concluded in Part 3, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) It always seems to boil down to how we feel. That seems always the most important thing. I can't think of anything more important.

(2) I already am able to shake my leg and a morning ache will instantly go. Same with my arm.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 11, 2011.

## What is Ascension Like? – Part 3/3

March 26, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/03/26/what-is-ascension-like-part-3-3/>



(Concluded from Part 2, yesterday.)

---

*Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 1, 2011.*

---

Now, you say, well, what about those around me? What about the physical world? And the ability to create and co-create, not only with us, but with each other, is very strong in this new reality that is as ancient as eternity.

So there will be shifting of what you choose to construct. Now, this is not to say that you arrive in the Fifth and it is a completely blank slate. There will be what you need there.

But what you desire, or need, or believe you need, you will create. And the feeling, the belief that density and structure is the foundation of existence will not be part of that belief system, that reality.

You do not need, for example, central banks when you are able to simply create and collect the codes and have what you need. There is no need for protection by military or paramilitary forces, which is often how we think of your police forces, when you know that [everything] is in harmony. (1) So these structures, or institutions, as you think of them, are nonexistent. They're gone. ...

[The new environment] doesn't have the same rules. Now, think of this, my friend. We're not suggesting that many of the structures you have have not been worthwhile. There are many, many, many worthwhile things that humans have constructed. But many more have been constructed on these false human paradigms that were not real. And they most certainly were not of this side. And they were not of love.

They were of belief in the need to control, or be greedy, or be lustful, or limit. This is the one that is always the most baffling throughout the universe. Why would you wish to limit any human being? Any being? It is like saying to a flower, only bloom once.

So many of your structures have been formulated on these belief systems that have been based on a much lower vibration than where you would wish to be. If there is love, there is trust. And if there is trust, you can organize yourselves. You are not going to wish to take one another's land. The land does not belong to you, anyways. It is Gaia's. She shares it with you.

And in this different reality -- but this is what you will see when you open your eyes. You will see that you are part of that infinite mosaic - the connectedness will be there and the loneliness will be gone. The yearning? It will not be there. Not in the same desperation that we witness in so many. And that is not a criticism. It is that they yearn to be part of One again. They know that that is who they are.

We have waited eons for this time. That is why we patiently restrain ourselves during these months. ... We are patient because this is our opportunity. We are meeting in the middle. You are lifting up to a level where we participate very differently.

So no, you cannot take all your precepts of the Third Dimension and apply them to the Fifth. What you can apply is that there is a choice and there is a form of physicality.

Yes, and you will have stars and a moon and a sun. You're not shifting universes and galaxies, you are shifting dimensions. ...

This is a conversation that needed to be had. It is like when someone says they are going on a safari and they are all excited, but they want to know, where am I going to sleep? How am I going to be fed? Will I be taken care of? The answer is yes. You will be taken care of. You will be given every form of assistance. But it isn't like an adjustment program. It isn't like a relocation program. It is instantaneous. You are there. ...

So there will be a period of time when there will be a window, shall we say, that those who have already gone through the door can peek back or reach back, or what we call exhibit, so that they are also helping those who are in preparation for the next wave.

S: Is that what is meant by the return of the masters?

AAM: Yes. Only you always think of the masters as the ascended ones. But, of course they will be. [laughter] So, yes. Think of them as gatekeepers. ...

What it takes is a heartfelt commitment, and an energetic boost. Like jumping a car. That is what it takes, if you have done your work. We are not suggesting that if you have lived a life completely outside the understanding of your spirit or your heart that you will be amongst that first wave. That is very unlikely to happen.

### **Footnotes**

(1) That is, where the world is working for everyone.

## A Glimpse of Our Ascension – Part 1/2

December 10, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/10/a-glimpse-of-our-ascension-part-12/>



We all have our missions and mine is to be a communicator.

Further to that, I'm to go through Ascension with everyone else and write about it.

It seems implicit in that and in other things that I know that the experiences in consciousness I or others like me (people who've agreed to go first and go public) pass through are meant for some people to read and then experience themselves once the territory has been identified and at least tentatively mapped.

We're explorers. We're scouts. And we're reporters.

Since it's my job, I'm going to talk about some things I ordinarily would never talk about. These things are usually meant to stay private. One doesn't want to be ridiculed for one's spirituality. That's precious and it'd hurt.

Moreover, it sounds boastful to be talking about these kind of things and most people wouldn't do it. Neither would I, were it not for the fact that I'm expected to. This is my work. Self-awareness, transparency, consciousness raising - it's what I do for a living. It's this or wash dishes.

I'm now ready to conclude that the events I've been through since at least March 13, 2015, when I had a major heart opening, up to this past week when I



experienced ecstasy for some days, were meant to be a foretaste of Ascension itself.

I said it was implicit “in other things that I know.” I've had the inestimable benefit of having a personal reading with Archangel Michael every three weeks since early 2011. I'm able to ask him to interpret events and confirm certain lines of inquiry. That's where the knowledge of certain matters comes from.

I've had profound spiritual experiences in the last eight and a half months, but they've been truncated, as Archangel Michael has confirmed for me in a reading. I'm being allowed to visit “exalted” states, have a glimpse of them, but I'm not allowed to live there.

Let me cite a conversation in which he confirmed that the completion of the kundalini that I experienced after Wave X was truncated.

Steve: [Emptiness of mind] was followed the next day by what appeared to be the kundalini completing its circuit at the seventh chakra. Is that in fact what happened?

Archangel Michael: Yes. ...

Steve: Hmm, interesting! Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana at that point but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: Completely toned down. We want you very physically present.

Steve: Alright, good. That makes sense. (1)

Not only do they tone down these experiences so that I'll remain in the physical body, but they want me to keep writing rather than sit under a tree in bliss.

Therefore I'm being offered a glimpse of these states, a holiday, a reward, and an enticement to conduct spiritual studies on these states of consciousness. Well, no need for an enticement there.

I believe that the events of my last eight and a half months have paralleled what we think of as Ascension, but toned down. I've had a partial experience and that was marvellous enough to set me singing.

Let's review those events. The articles on this site will establish the timeline. I'm just going on memory and my memory is not the best these days (It's wanted that I

forget about 3D and taking away my memory of it was the preferred way of accomplishing that). So I'm at best being approximate in what I say here.

The heart opening on March 13, 2015 opened me to love and I realized immediately that I had (almost) never loved in my life. I might have spent minutes in love in some of the transformational experiences I've had in my life (hence the "almost"). But that's all the love I've felt in my entire life.

The important thing here though is that I believe the heart opening was comparable to the first experience of enlightenment, which occurs when the kundalini reaches the fourth or heart chakra (not the heart).

I think we as a collective will have that experience in the near future (no dates please). That experience is called spiritual awakening by Hindus and stream-entering by Buddhists.

I think I had a toned-down version of it. If it were full-blown, I'd be shouting with enthusiasm, as my Australian friend who had it did.

Nevertheless, I began to explore this new domain that I found myself in, in which transformative love swept aside negative conditions like anger, jealousy, and greed. Ordinary love is overwhelmed by these negative states but transformative love doesn't offer them any footing.

I lived for months in transformative love and then came Sept. 27/28, the Blood Moon Equinox.

(Concluded in Part 2.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, Sept. 30, 2015.

## A Glimpse of Our Ascension – Part 2/2

December 11, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/11/a-glimpse-of-our-ascension-part-22/>



(Concluded from Part 1.)

Some days after Wave X hit the Earth, I found that my mind had fallen quiet. And the next day after that, I watched as the kundalini completed its circuit to the crown or seventh chakra.

Ordinarily the completion of the kundalini circuit would result in Brahjmajnana or God-Realization. Brahmajnana is a temporary heart opening and is redolent with bliss.

I didn't experience God-Realization, just the completion of the kundalini. I posted in the first part of this article what AAM said about truncating the experience.

However a few days later I began to watch bliss arise in me. It was almost as if I was getting to experience the state in pieces. First my mind falling quiet; then the kundalini rising; and a few days after that the bliss.

I existed in this state of bliss for some time and very much enjoyed it. And then I hit a state that was even higher than that.

Before I get into that, I must digress.

The defining event of being inside the Fifth Dimension and anchored to it is Sahaja Samadhi. Sahaja, or our "natural state of being." It's a permanent heart opening. It

occurs well inside the Fifth Dimension. It brings with it moksha or liberation from the need to be physically reborn.

Sahaja and not Brahmajñana sees the end of our vasanas or core issues. The seeds of future action are burned to a crisp. Our karma is complete.

And our heart remains permanently open. This is the Fifth Dimensionality that we're all looking for and which we hear described in so many channeled messages, especially those of Saul and Jesus through John Smallman. This is our collective destination.

If we're looking for the sudden side of Ascension, it'd be in these experiences of (1) spiritual awakening, (2) Brahmajñana and (3) Sahaja Samadhi. All the rest of Ascension is gradual.

Two aspects of what happened next convinced me that I was given a truncated experience of Sahaja. The first thing was that I felt ecstasy. Bliss is higher than love but ecstasy is higher than bliss. It's like a staircase and these are its steps.

Ecstasy was completely satisfying. I was totally content. And yet, unlike as in bliss, in ecstasy I didn't want or need to stand off from people. On the contrary ecstasy was enough to stand the jostling that people do with each other whereas bliss would have me be off by myself enjoying it.

While I was in ecstasy, I noticed that I felt no pain, no leftover trauma, no vasanas, no core issues. They were utterly gone and that too is a feature of Sahaja Samadhi.

Now I did not say I've had Sahaja Samadhi.

What I said was that I'm being given tastes of what lies ahead because it's in my soul contract to write about it.

Why would the Company of Heaven not give brief experiences like these to someone who has signed on to write about them? It makes perfect sense. But that's not equivalent to residing in the state we call Ascension. I've just had a look inside the room.

Mine has been an experience of the consciousness side of Ascension. Other people will ascend the mountain by other routes. Some will love Krishna or Jesus. Others will labor for the poor or hungry. Others will study sacred mandalas and ponder Sri Yantras. Others may chant Aum and say their mantra.

Everyone will have their own pathway. Mine is the path of awareness, which again makes sense. What better thing to write about when one is writing on Ascension than one's own experiences and noticings, seen in self-awareness?

It all fits. It all makes sense.

Having gone through the experiences of the last eight and a half months, I think, allows me to speak about them with a modicum of experiential knowledge.

I'd like to say that what awaits us, based on my experiences, is wonderful beyond description.

We're in good hands. We'll enjoy the ride. And getting there will satisfy us completely.

Oh, look, just in writing this, I'm back in the space of love/bliss/ecstasy again. This space is definitely the payment for all labors. Write "Paid in Full" on my account.

Last night, in ecstasy, I phoned Suzi Maresca and asked her if she'd just be my witness of what the ecstatic state looks like. I had a five mile smile and an unflappable sense of humor. I was imperturbable. And oh so happy!

Having come back from looking at the territory up ahead, this scout reports that all is well. Just remain open and accept what the energies bring you. And, if you'll take it from me, don't allow Team Dark to set your agenda. Let's set our own from now on.

## 5d Entry First; Ascension May Come Later: Explanation

August 16, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/08/16/5d-entry-first-ascension-may-come-later-explanation/>



I'm very much enjoying Ismael Perez's intel. At one point he says:

"After the Solar Flash, Earth will be 5D." (1)

Wow, did a penny drop on that one.

I'm not sure whether Ismael meant what I thought or whether it simply tripped an insight in me. It doesn't really matter.

Is entry into 5D the same as Ascension? If we're that close to events, then maybe it's time to say, not necessarily, to those who find themselves in 5D but ... well, with the experience fading over time, let's say.

To explain why I say not necessarily, I have to compare our Ascension to the process in the afterlife. Much of the rest of this article will be about the latter process.

There are two different events that happen in the afterlife Ascension experience. First we find ourselves in their equivalent of our Fifth Dimension - the Mental Plane.

Speaking generally, Nicola Tesla says of it:

"The plane of thoughts [Mental Plane] is much more refined and powerful than the astral plane. It's free of the emotional, sentimental swill most people thrive on, but which must be transcended if you are going to develop clear thought." (2)

As he did.

While incarnated, Tesla spent evenings in 5D college apparently. He took his discoveries into the physical plane in his waking hours. (3) But I digress.

Second, we experience the loss of the astral body and Ascension proper - but only after the passing of a period of time.

During that period of time, we go through what the residents call "the Judgment," which is a self-reflection and full-life review in which we experience all the emotions felt by ourselves and others in all the events of our lives.

During that period as well, we also detach ourselves from all remaining earthly and astral dross, much as we're doing with our mental and emotional dross before our Ascension. (4)

Afterlife Ascension has never been described as happening upon simple entry into the Mental Plane.

There is entry, but one still carries mental and emotional encumbrances from both the physical world and the astral.

We attend to these in the Judgment, which is our third life review. (5)

In a life review, one experiences everything done to oneself and others. Willam T. Stead, well-known journalist and spiritualist of his day, described the Judgment in general:

"When coming to this land, that whole record has to be dealt with. Not by a judge in wig and gown, but by our own spirit selves. In spirit life we have a full and clear remembrance of all these things and, according to the quality of these individual thoughts, so we are brought into a state of regret, happiness or unhappiness, despair or satisfaction.

"It is here that we meet with the desire to make return, to put right all the discomfort and distress, minor or major, as it may be, caused by thoughtless mind action whilst on earth." (6)

And then "the Judgment" itself:

"On being established here, in the Real World [Mental Plane] each one is interviewed by one of the Advanced Spirit Instructors and the whole record of earth is discussed and analyzed. Reason, motive and result. The full and detailed record contains everything, there is nothing overlooked, and this is the time for paying the bill.

"Each is interviewed alone, and there is a minute analysis of all events, acts and thoughts. Then there is the making good to be gone through, the sum total to be paid ... for all our thoughtlessness and our unkind acts and words - all that have had direct results must be paid for.

"We have then to spend time in close touch with earth, in order, by influence, to make good for our past misdoings; make good as far as possible. Also we have the knowledge and full sight of the results of these earlier acts, and they do not bring happiness; but after that state is passed and we can bring all these things into proper perspective and form a table of work, which will gradually and continually be working out the results and troubles we have caused, then we can each one settle down to live here in freedom." (7)

So there is work to be done arising out of the Judgment in the astral realms.

Here are afterlife commentators discussing the shedding of the astral body that follows. Betty Bethard's unnamed teacher:



"Once man has completed going through the 'death' cycles' of the earth plane, he never goes through another death cycle. When one advances through the various levels of the higher planes, there is an initiation which takes place which allows the soul to shed his 'outer layer' (as when he shed the physical body). The heavier matter which makes up your coat for one level is shed for a lighter coat when you move to the next. You shed your old beliefs and lessons and attune to your new body, a little like a snake shedding its skin." (8)

Here's American philosopher William James feeling his shedding of the astral fast approaching:

"I feel myself growing out of myself in a certain fashion. My adopted characteristics are becoming too small and cramped to contain my new growth and development, and I will move on most certainly to larger psychological quarters. It is not only the physical body we outlive, but the psychological house we have chosen. First after death we add new rooms and suites to accommodate our greater experience, but it is soon obvious that the entire structure has had its day. We must move out of it completely." (9)

Finally here's an actual description of the entry of a doctor from the Astral to the Mental Plane. Whether or not this was actual Ascension is undetermined. It's sufficiently long that I'd best give it in the footnotes. (10)

"Sigwart" describes his stay in the first subplane of the Mental Plane, which I call the Vestibule. He's not yet ascended:

"I am not in the so-called 'Astral Sphere' nor in the "Devachan Sphere" [post-Ascension Mental Plane] at present, but in a middle realm. I have advanced farther in a shorter time than many others because of my interest in everything spiritual during my life on earth. (11)

He must first pass through the Judgment, which he does:

"I have overcome most of the hardships now. I have passed a test. It was not easy but then the feeling of success is *glorious*. ... The period of self-

contemplation has ended. Part of my ego is still occupied with it, but for a few hours I may enjoy again the pleasures of sublime existence." (12)

After his Ascension, which followed his stay in the Vestibule, he writes: "My *true* life has begun now; the dream condition has ended." (13) Bravo, Sigwart! Now he has ascended.



Who cares about a matter like this?

We *will* care when some of us find ourselves in the Fifth Dimension and yet we're not yet ascended! OMG. What went wrong and where am I?

It may turn out that the Wave of Love we're expecting will give us temporary entry into the Fifth Dimension. That is not Ascension.

That, as I hope this article makes clear, could come later. If so, nothing is amiss. This would be standard procedure on the astral planes.

Again it's a personal matter. Some people will succeed in ascending with the boost given by the Wave of Love. (14) Others will have a separate Ascension, later. Some have already ascended.

Whatever the case, Ascension does not *only* depend on entry into the Fifth Dimension. It *also* depends on us experiencing the culmination of Ascension, Sahaja Samadhi, a full and permanent heart opening. (15)

The heart is the portal to the higher dimensions. And, now, the hridayam or heart door is fully and eternally open.

In our case, we'll be entering a new region of space, where new rules apply. In our crystalline merkebahs, we'll be able to visit all the higher realms. (16)

Download *Ring of Fire, Wave of Love* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/09/Ring-of-Fire-Wave-of-Love-R7.pdf>

## Footnotes

(1) "Ismael Perez Interview ~ August 11, 2022," August 15, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/08/15/ismael-perez-interview-august-11-2022/>. From Suzi's notes.

(2) Nikola Tesla in "Nikola Tesla Returns," in Robert R. Leichtman, M.D, *From Heaven to Earth: The Hidden Side of Science*, 58-60. [Hereafter NTR.]

(3) "I mentioned earlier that I now teach at a kind of Electrical College on the inner planes. Well, when I was in the physical, I was a student there myself, and that, too, was part of my preparation. Every night for a long period of time I would leave my body while I was asleep and go to classes on the inner planes. I would participate in experiments in actual laboratories, attend lectures which would add to my understanding of the phenomena and principles of electricity, and then come back to earth and wake up.

"I often did not have an immediate recollection of what I had done, but I knew even that that I had an enriched ability to make sense of problems. I had answers to questions that had been on my mind the previous day,. I had new perspectives, new solutions, and new projects to work on." (Tesla in NTR, 49-50.)

(4) See *Vasanas: Preparing For Ascension by Clearing Old Issues* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Vasanas-Preparing-for-Ascension-R10.pdf>. Our vasanas or core issues are, I believe, the major obstacle to enlightenment.

(5) Our first is a foreshortened version, experienced while still in the physical body, often after a serious accident or revelation. Our second is after settling into the astral world. Our third is on the Mental Plane.

(6) William Thomas Stead, *The Blue Island. Experiences of a New Arrival Behind the Veil*. Estelle W. Stead and Pardoe Woodman, eds. London: Rider, n.d., 96.

(7) Ibid. 131. Nevertheless, I don't think a life review will be part of our Ascension because, by the Law of Kaemic Disopesnation, our remaining karma will have been forgiven.

(8) Unnamed spiritual teacher in Betty Bethards, medium, *There is No Death*. Novato, CA: Inner Light Foundation, 1976; c1975 17.

(9) William James through Jane Roberts, medium, *The Afterdeath Journal of an American Philosopher: The World View of William James*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1978, 159.

(10) "I am growing old in this [astral] body and shall soon be done with it. Then I shall go on to explore this wonderful universe on another level [i.e., the Mental Plane]." (Dr. G. in T.E. Lawrence through Jane Sherwood, medium, *Post-Mortem Journal. Communications from T.E. Lawrence*. London: Spearman, 1964, 76.)

I had heard about this second death and transition to the next sphere.... Now it seems that I may be privileged to watch it happening to another. (Ibid., 77.)

The end came suddenly. I called on him and was told that he was sleeping. We stood around and watched his still form and the light which waxed and waned there. In a breathtaking second the change came. The light gathered itself together and burnt itself to a keen thought of light so intense and inward that we gasped and turned aside. Then it had gone and only a wraith of our friend remained which shrank away and disappeared as we watched.

We sat speechless, absorbed in the beauty and meaning of the transition. It was long before anyone broke the silence and then one said: 'I have heard that some time is needed for a spirit to get used to the new conditions, just as we needed time to adjust when we first came here, so we must not expect our friend to come to us yet. I suggest that when an interval has elapsed we should meet here again and wait and hope for his coming.' We agreed to do this and went off full of thought to our various occupations. (Ibid., 78-9.)

Dr. G. has kept his promise to come to us but he appeared when we were least expecting him. Some few of us were sitting quietly talking when his voice suddenly took up the parable and as we looked up, startled, we saw the outlines of a form which speedily filled in and took substance and there he was among us again.

He brought with him an exalted air and we felt his presence as a spiritual baptism, a stream of pure joy absorbed hungrily by our thirsty beings. Light and happiness glowed up in us too with the pleasure of heightened being. He stayed only a short while ... and left us again. (Ibid., 83.)

(11) "Sigwart" in Joseph Wetzl, trans., *The Bridge Over the River. Communications from the Life After Death of a Young Artist Who Died in World War One*. Spring Valley: Anthroposophic Press, 1974, 28.

(12) Ibid., 35.

(13) Loc. cit.

(14) See *Ring of Fire, Wave of Love* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/11/Ring-of-Fire-Wave-of-Love-Compilation-R6.pdf>.

(15) Hindus call this full and permanent heart opening Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi. I had the opportunity to ask the Divine Mother if this was the culmination of Ascension and she confirmed it.

Steve Beckow: Mother, I'm trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to and I think it's beyond the normal seventh-chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I'll make this clear to readers — sahaja samadhi. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes, it is beyond what you think of [as being] with your seven chakras. ... We have emerged from the Third-Dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the [seven] chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement. ...

Now, you understand that most people – and yes, you will do a good job of explaining – have no conception of what this [discussion] really means.

Steve: Well, you know that I have a website that discusses Sahaja Samadhi at length ([Go here](#)). And that's from Sri Ramana Maharshi, more or less. If I take that material and present it to readers, would that be adequate?

DM: That will help. ("The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.)

See also "Heart Openings, Sahaja, and Ascension," April 1, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/01/heart-openings-sahaja-and-ascension/>. This

article contained in *Ascension and the Golden Age* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/04/Ascension-and-the-Golden-Age-2.pdf>

(16) St. Germaine: You see all the rules have changed. You have decided to maintain form. That doesn't mean we're going to have you punished by not allowing you access to the 7th.

That is the old paradigm. 'You can't come here, unless you die.' Well, that's not true! That's what enlightenment and Ascension is about. You can go as far [as you like?], you can go and feel and be the Love that is the 7th Christ consciousness. You can have it all and then you pull it into your physical form [in the 5th] so that you are a walking, talking, working, creating Christ-conscious Being. ("Transcript: Heavenly Blessings – St. Germaine on Where to Look for Results," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 15, 2014, at <http://goo.gl/OxNpnG>.)

## **This to Me is Ascension**

July 15, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/15/this-to-me-is-ascension/>



I personally believe that these days today are those which the prophet Isaiah spoke of when he wrote:

"Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

"And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it." (1)

I recommend we hear Isaiah's words as if they're directed to us personally. Let's consider each sentence individually.

"For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."

How many times have we heard from our sources that Ascension is a Divine Plan? I'd say endlessly.

“The Mouth of the Lord” is the Divine Mother. The Lord does not have a mouth. The Lord does not speak. He is formless and has no direct relation to materiality.

She is his mouth and his voice, the Voice in the Silence, the Voice crying in the wilderness, who spoke what Isaiah recorded. She is the one who does everything in the world of matter, *mater*, Mother.

She’s spoken of her Divine Plan in our presence on a number of radio shows such as *An Hour with an Angel* and *Heavenly Blessings*. (2)

“And all flesh shall see it together.”

How many times have we heard that Ascension is available to all who choose it and have assimilated enough light to live in that vibration?

How many times have we been told that the large events of these times, like Disclosure, NESARA and Ascension itself, will be seen and known by all, whether they choose to accept them or not?

I regard that statement as also referring to these times when all flesh shall see it.

"And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed."

The glory of the Lord shall be revealed - outside and inside of us. To my way of thinking the Glory of the Lord, also known as Royal Glory to the Zarathustreans, is the Holy Spirit or Divine Mother.

But Jesus could also be called the Glory of the Lord as could Ascension itself.

We also are the glory of the Lord, not like other things are not as well. But out of this Ascension we become the glory of the Lord. At least that’s how I see it.

It’s the remainder of the rest of the prophecy that remains unfulfilled, in my judgment, although not totally. We’ve attended to some of it.

"Every valley shall be exalted.

"Every mountain and hill shall be made low."

I think we’ve done this work. I think we’ve climbed out of our pits of despair and depression and leveled our high hills of arrogance and judgment.



I think we've raised our self-esteem by an order of magnitude over the the time when it was last measured. The incredible energies we've been basking in have left many of us with our valleys exalted.

And as for bringing the mountains and hills low, I know this is an area that I've paid attention to. I can't speak for anyone else.

Let each of us ask whether he or she has brought the high hills low.

Here's where I think the work remains.

"The crooked shall be made straight.

"And the rough places made plain."

Anything not quite up to snuff, anything that's "out" in its integrity, any unaddressed wrongs we've done - I think this is the preordained time to acknowledge them to ourselves.

I don't think it has to be slow or public or ugly. It can be a simple acknowledgement of what we've done, an apology sincerely made, and an experiencing through to completion of the imagined experience of those we've harmed so that we understand what the lesson in it may be for us.

I think that's all that's required. Or else we'll be late for our own Ascension! The doors of the bridal chamber would have shut and the marriage would be in progress.

"And the rough places made plain."

I don't know what would make the rough places plain. That for me remains largely unexplored territory.

I do know that the use of neutral language would go no small way to make the rough places plain. So I do have at least an opener in that area.

It's so important for me today to listen to the voice of reason, the still, small voice that comes from within, from above. It guides me and I ask it to inspire my action always.

To summarize: It's our responsibility to prepare the inner space, to make straight the way of the Lord. That is a non-negotiable agreement, a part of the Plan.

Quiet the storms.

Trust ourselves.

Rely on ourselves.

Seek God within

Emulate the divine qualities.

Follow the divine procedures, whatever we deem them to be.

Come out from the rough places, the high hills and the low valleys.

Come out into the glory of the Lord and share in it as a revealed Son and Daughter of the Lord.

This to me is Ascension.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Isaiah 40:3-5.

(2) For instance: "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/> and "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 2/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-22/>; The Divine Mother through Linda Dillon at Sedona Conference II, Oct. 31, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-ready-to-come-home/#more-150550> ; Divine Mother, "Mother Mary Discusses the Divine Quality of Hope - the Foundation, the Bedrock of Human Existence," February 21, 2013, at <https://counciloflove.com/2013/02/mother-mary-discusses-the-divine-quality-of-hope-the-foundation-the-bedrock-of-human-existence> and "Transcript: The Divine Mother on Grace on Heavenly Blessings, April 30, 2013," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/transcript-the-divine-mother-on-grace-on-heavenly-blessings-april-30-2013/>

Also see [It's All a Journey of Love: The Divine Mother in Her Own Words](#).

# It Begins with Ascension

February 8, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/02/08/306111/>



This age is called, by Hindus, the Sat Yuga, the Age of Truth, or Golden Age; by westerners, the Age of Aquarius and the New Age.

It begins with Ascension to a higher dimension. And we as lightworkers are here to help with that Ascension and with building the new world that we'll live in now and, with changes, after Ascension.

Building that new world also raises the vibration and thus assists with Ascension. By redressing imbalances in society through our humanitarian work after the Reval, we maximize the number of people who can and will ascend. And we also raise the vibration and thus bring all of us closer to the threshold of Ascension.

What is Ascension? Ascension is a stage of enlightenment Vedantists call Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi. It's a full and permanent heart opening.

It lies beyond the seven-chakra system of the Third and Fourth Dimensions. Here the Mother discusses it:

Steve Beckow: I'm trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to. And I think it's beyond the normal seventh-

chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I'll make this clear to readers — sahaja samadhi. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes, it is beyond what you think of with your seven chakras. ... We have emerged from the Third-Dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement. (1)

I lived for an extended period in 2015 in the Fifth to Seventh Dimensions, according to Archangel Michael. I lived first in a higher form of love and later in bliss. I can tell you that life in the higher dimensions surpasses anything we can imagine.

The Buddha said that living in the region of the deathless (that is, the Fifth Dimension or higher) for one day would be better than living a hundred years outside it.

"Though one should live a hundred years,  
Not seeing the Region of the Deathless,  
Better were it for one to live a single day,  
The Region of the Deathless seeing." (2)

Plotinus agrees:

"It were well to cast kingdoms aside and the domination of the entire earth and sky if, by this spurning, one might attain this vision." (3)

Any experience short of Sahaja or Ascension is not lasting. But even a temporary heart opening will be a foretaste of Ascension.

In the higher spaces, we rest in complete satisfaction. No worries or anxieties can approach us.

Sounds great? Why don't we go for it.

## Footnotes

(1) "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.

(2) The Buddha in Edwin A. Burtt, ed., *The Teachings of the Compassionate Buddha*. New York and Toronto: New American Library, 1955, 46.

(3) Plotinus in Elmer O'Brien, ed., *The Essential Plotinus. Representative Treatises from the Enneads*. Toronto: New American Library, 1964, 41.

## No Pre-Fab Ascension

April 27, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/27/no-prefab-ascension/>



### *No Pre-fab Ascension*

One of the things that may have been confusing us about this Ascension is that some things have not come off when the Company of Heaven have said they would and no really adequate explanation has been given - or so it seems.

A good example was that last year around this time we were waiting for "mass arrests" and they didn't happen or happened in numbers much less than we expected.

SaLuSa told us to watch for them but Archangel Michael said they would not be used this Ascension, that the leaders of the cabal would be put in containment.

And we're all saying "Fraud! Fake! Caught ya!"

Well, no. Ascension, I'm seeing more and more, is not a prefabricated thing. The guys in the rafters change the plan on occasion ... well, probably more than just on occasion.

Once the plan was changed to containment, SaLuSa did mention it after a while. (1) The Pleiadian Council of Nine mentioned it again recently. (2) Certainly Archangel Michael gave us plenty of instances of it.

A second instance would be the failure of us all to go up a spiral on Dec. 21, 2012 and find ourselves in Greek togas in the Elysian Fields. (OK. Just kidding.)

The Company of Heaven explained that the human race, through its collective consciousness, asked that the time be extended so that all, or at least many more, could ascend. Well, that beats building earth-shattering devices that destroyed the Atlantean world the last time around.

But we all see this as definite proof that the Company of Heaven is a fiction.

But if we look closely at how the CoH is handling the cabal, I think we can see evidence of this overall wish on their part too that as many ascend as possible.

They don't take the cabal by the throat, destroy it, grind it into bonemeal and feed it to the seagulls. They use what must be cosmically the gentlest of means to stop their forward motion and even to persuade them to come along on Ascension if they can "make the grade."

Their Ascension itself shows the evidence that should persuade us that an extension is not far-fetched, however impatient we are for the grand finale.

One of the things I think we may be missing - and I admit I'd rather these explanations came out in a more timely fashion but there's probably a reason why they don't (3) - is that our Ascension, Gaia's Ascension along with all the sparrows, earthworms, plankton and, oh, yes, humans, is the first in our universe.

The first to have beings ascend with their physical bodies. Here are some statements of that or statements that imply or suggest it.

Robert: There was this talk on a radio show on Monday – why exactly is this the first planet to undergo the planetary ascension while still in physical form? Why are we the first and why is it normally not done this way?

Anastara: It is simply – you will not probably like this answer, but it is the truth, well there are many truths. But this is part of the evolution and the unfoldment of the Mother's plan. So it has been done in other ways in other capacities, but now it is the next step. (4)

Mira the Pleiadian: There is not a single place in all of Creation that is not affected by what is going on with the Earth right now. (5)

Sanat Kumara: Well, they have always been watching Earth, and they have always been interested in the Ascension process, because it is unique, it is phenomenal, it is the fulfillment of the plan of the Mother. This is far greater than any movie that you could ever create in your reality.

So it is having a ripple effect throughout the entire universe. And the fact that the human race matured enough to say, no, we will care for everybody, has caused ripples and amazement throughout the galaxies! So they are watching very closely how you are doing it.

And how it is going, because it will set the paradigm for other planetary Ascensions, other realms that want to work in this way.

SB: But isn't the whole universe ascending, Raj? We're not the only planet, are we?

SK: You're first in line.

SB: Ah! So we're the first planet to ascend [with the physical body]. Is that what you mean?

SK: Yes. (6)

Whenever something is the first, there will be changes. I believe that many of the explanations for many of the changes is simply that the sublime leaders of the Ascension effort got together and recognized that a change was needed or might be better.

I think our Ascension is being run with an eye to maximum learning. I think it does call for adjustments to the plan and new twists and wrinkles, given that it's never been run this way before - that is, with the physical body ascending.

We may be thinking that the CoH has the whole thing down pat but the CoH has told us many times that free will in general does not allow for pat answers and prefab Ascensions.

We'll know undoubtedly all the ins and outs later on and for now, we have to put up with some ways of doing things that seem protracted and confusing. I'm getting better at adapting to changes in the plan. Before I ascend, well, hey, I might even become an expert at it!



## Footnotes

(1) “In the past there have been many references to arresting those who are the ringleaders of the dark Ones, and steadily they have been rounded up. You have also heard of ‘Containment’ and in this way we have been able to severely restrict their activities. Mass arrests were considered likely to evoke panic amongst you, as few would have had any knowledge of why it was happening.

“So we have opted for gradual changes and placed our representatives who are our allies, in positions that give more control to those of the Light. However, once we can come out openly, you will then see rapid changes taking place for which we have long been prepared. We assure you that you will eventually enjoy all of the benefits that have been promised to you, and we will be doing all we can to assist you.” (SaLuSa, March 1, 2013, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

(2) "Wes Annac: The Pleiadian Council of Nine – An Entire Paradigm of Secrecy is About to be Shattered," April 25, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/wes-annac-the-pleiadian-council-of-nine-an-entire-paradigm-of-secrecy-is-about-to-be-shattered/>

(3) Lao Tzu, for instance, indicates the existence of this type of reason here: "The Light which moves at the speed of Love quite literally transforms carbon to crystalline. We have not spoken of this before because it was not yet time but that is exactly what it does." ("Transcript: Lao Tzu on Humility on Heavenly Blessings," April 26, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/transcript-lao-tzu-on-humility-on-heavneily-blessings/>.)

(4) Anastara, "Earth's Ascension Process is Audacious," April 19, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/earths-ascension-process-is-audacious/>.

(5) Mira, April 14, 2013, at [https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm#message](https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm#message)

(6) "It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis, the Process of Ascension, the Earth's Place in Ascension, Etc.," March 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/>

# The Progress of the Light

June 21, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/21/the-progress-of-the-light-part-33/>



## From the Midst of the Tsunami of Love

Now something occurs that has never occurred before.

The highest level of knowable reality, the only aspect of Source that has a voice - the Divine Mother - tells us directly that she generates and sends the Light to us. Never before that I know of has the Mother been heard directly on subjects like these.

Here she acknowledges it : “I continue to send, directly from my core, my love, my clarity and my expansion.” (1)

And here she acknowledges the route by which she sends her Light:

“Normally, it would come from me to my realms, to the dominions [a realm of angels], to the seraphim, to the archangels, et cetera, to the masters, to your guardians, and then to you. That is why each of you is

shining like a star with many facets. You are being bombarded by all of us. You see, there is no shortage of what I have to share.

“Because of my plan, I am doing it in this way.... This is a group effort by all who serve, and is even being brought in in physical signals by your star brothers and sisters, both above Earth and on the ground. Receive. This is an exception in terms of how we penetrate.” (2)

The exception is Ascension itself. And ours is the first mass and physical Ascension in the universe.

She shares with us that, now, not only the angels, but also the ascended masters, our guardian angels and our star brothers and sisters are transmitting the Light.

“I will tell you two things because this infusion is in some ways an exception to the rule. Now, when I have begun this outpouring from my infinite being — and yes, our infinite being — it is moving directly from me to you. Very few can stop anything what I send directly, but when I begin such an outpouring, all come to my side!

“Just as you all have outer form and have said, ‘Mother, let us assist, let us help,’ so the seraphim, the cherubim, the archangels, the legions of angels, every ascended, enlightened being, your star brothers and sisters — and there is a very strong component, by the way, that the channel also did not talk about, with your star brothers and sisters — in this gift [of clarity], they are all acting as transmitters.” (3)

Sanat Kumara offers a partial description of the route it takes.

“Now, throughout the universe, we work with what you think of as creative chaos, to call in all the energy at our disposal. And this is what we have done, directly from the Mother/Father One, to the archangels, to the seraphim, to the angelic realm, to your star brothers and sisters, the entire Company of Heaven.

“Everybody has been sending the higher vibrations, the higher frequencies to the planet and to each and every one of you.” (4)

Archangel Michael offers a fuller description:

"From within the Sacred Heart Core of our Father/Mother God, these newly infused cosmic Rays, which contain the new Divine Blueprint for this Sub-Universe, are then radiated outward into each succeeding Galaxy. These powerful new Rays then pass through the Central Sun of each solar system, the sun of each planet, and eventually to humanity on planet Earth." (5)

It's a new wave of light, he tells us, which purifies and magnifies everything.

“The light dispensation that I bring forth from the Creator, through the Angelic Kingdom and into my being is a vibration and wave of light which I wish to channel directly into the souls of humanity. It is a new wave, light and consciousness focused upon power and empowerment directed at the soul.

“In this new Era of Love, where love is pouring into your being and reality asking to be expressed and experienced, everything is being magnified and purified. The soul is being summoned to step forth and embody the physical being in order to experience and create in the new vibration of love.” (6)

At the same time it is stirring up all that is incomplete, all the need to be healed, Saul tells us.

"The tsunami of Love is flowing powerfully and intensely through your illusory dream-scape.

"It is very effective and it is stirring up all your unaddressed issues which have been lying like mud or sand at the bottom of the pond that is your unconscious, the vast hidden area of your mind where all that you could not bear to face has lain hidden for eons.

"All that 'muck' has to be released and cleared away so that the Light that each one of you carries with you constantly can shine forth brightly as divinely intended. As It does so you will become increasingly aware of the divine Light shining forth from others – your heavenly brothers and sisters, the beautiful children of God." (7)

Many channels describe this Tsunami of Love. Let me cite some of them to demonstrate that it's a matter the sources agree on.

**The Constant Companions through Aisha North:** "You have perhaps heard the term 'tsunami of love' mentioned lately, and this is indeed an apt description for what you are taking part in. You are truly part of this tsunami, an intimate link between your world and this oncoming wave of blessed light, that, together, will ensure that no stone will be left unturned when this is well and truly over. ...

"It is impossible to overstate the importance this event will have for you all. ...

"This tsunami of love will never cease, it will simply continue to strengthen, and widen, and deepen – in every sense of the word, and in every part of this world. As it continues to gather momentum, it will also continue to touch deeper, and deeper, into every single soul inhabiting this planet. (8)

**Jesus through John Smallman:** "We have been talking for some time now about a Tsunami of Love, well right behind it is an avalanche, and that avalanche is unstoppable! Prepare yourselves to be enveloped in its brilliant white Light, open yourselves to it, float to its sunlit surface, then get up on your snow boards or skis and glide gloriously across its shining surface in a state of ecstatic enjoyment." (9)

**Master Serapis Bey through Natalie Glasson:** "With the powerful wave of love entering through your being and into the Earth, so your understanding and experience of duality is challenged and can be shifted with tremendous ease. The Creator's vibration of love brings forth an awareness and greater experience of unity. ...

"Love is breaking down the perspective of duality, asking you to realize there are no opposites; no separation, no division, only unity, with the truth and experience of unity.

"The presence of unity within your being, and within the consciousness of humanity, will manifest a greater embodiment of love, but also a deeper

embodiment of the Creator in all manifestation. It will feel as if you are seeing, sensing, and recognizing the Creator with every moment of your reality." (10)

**Ashtar through Philipp:** "The Tsunami of Love is in full flow and you are ready to receive the major wave. And here we would like to remind you that this major wave is not coming from outside – it is beginning and developing inside you. Open your heart to the Tsunami of Love and you will be totally prepared for the arrival of this major wave that is in its final approach and will clear you at the right time.

"As we have said, the Tsunami of Love is a forerunner of your Ascension – it is preparing you for your Ascension with your physical body." (11)

**Mother Mary, Mary Magdalene and Yeshua through Fran Zepeda:**  
"Oh, dear ones. You are in for such a surprise. *The new energies building as we speak are delivering to you a blast of Love like none other you have ever experienced.* So ground and center yourselves and prepare for the increasing beautiful onslaught of soft yet strong gusts of Love and Light energy penetrating you now at a deeper level than ever. ... [My emphasis.]

"Feel it now, as it builds. You may be compelled at times to stop what you are doing to receive it and embellish yourselves, to absorb and process this Light and Love of the June Solstice energies, deeply restorative and reformative as they are and will be increasingly so as the days move on."  
(12)

This transformative flow of Light will not subside, Archangel Michael says, but grow and grow.

"As you have discovered, as you have been filled with the higher frequencies, with the endless downloads, it is not a matter of a download here, a download there, a frequency adjustment and attunement. You have been penetrated 24/7 for years, and it is only increasing. It is only going to continue to increase. The clarity gift is one of many. So yes, get ready."  
(13)

In the face of it, some people (the gatekeepers and early risers) have already partially ascended and the rest of us are going through a process of gradual Ascension. SaLuSa describes to us the enlightenment we'll experience with full Ascension.

“One day you will suddenly realise that life has to give you more than it does, and once you see the Light, your consciousness opens up. For seekers of the truth there has never been a better time, as so many channels have been opened up to cater for everyone.” (14)

“The great awakening continues to take place, and many souls are opening themselves to enlightenment and becoming one with those who have found the Light.” (15)

When we discover who we are, we'll be greatly surprised, he says.

“You are in strange times to what you normally experience, but, as the veil is lifted, the Light will illuminate your mind with the truth of who you really are. In reality you are great Beings of Light, who stepped down into the lower realms for no other reason than that you wanted to expand your evolutionary experiences.” (16)

For us this is a wonderful opportunity, Diane of Sirius reminds us.

“Now is your opportunity to awaken to your true potential, as the Light is being beamed to Earth.” (17)

“The energies you are now bringing into focus are the means of your upliftment and they will continue for quite some time.” (18)

Ker-On of Venus urges us to take advantage of it.

“What many thought would never come in their lifetime has suddenly arrived: The opening of a new pathway that is glowing with a Golden Light that is going to become more intense, one that beckons all who have desired the opportunity to ascend and requires only your intent to live the remainder of your life to your very highest understanding of what it means.” (19)

Ascension is neither the end of the journey of enlightenment for us nor for the ascended beings who are helping lift us up, as the Arcturian Group makes clear: “You are not expected to suddenly become fully illumined, for that is the journey of enlightenment. We too are making this same journey and are simply a little further ahead. This is evolution and this is what being is all about.” (20)

Spiritual evolution itself goes on and on, in a virtually endless journey from God and back to God again. (21) And then, as we've found out recently, we may choose to leave Home again and return to help others on the sacred journey. (22)

### **Footnotes**

(1) “The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before,” channeled by Linda Dillon, November 14, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-experiencing-love-in-ways-that-you-have-not-known-before/>.

(2) "The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity,” channeled by Linda Dillon, October 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) "Sanat Kumara: Silence is Golden – Part 2/2," Sept. 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/10/sanat-kumara-silence-is-golden-part-22/>.

(5) "Archangel Michael: Love is a Natural State of Being, channelled through Ronna Herman, September 29, 2013, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(6) "Archangel Michael: Soul Connection Power," channeled by Natalie Glasson, May 28, 2014 at <https://omna.org>.

(7) Saul, May 21, 2014, at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>

(8) "The Constant Companions: A Short Update on the Energies – June 9, 2014," channeled by Aisha North, May 26, 2014 at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com>.

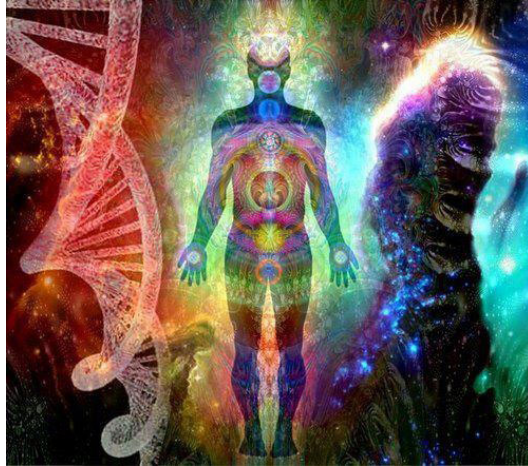


- (9) "Jesus: The Forces of the Dark are in Disarray! Channeled by John Smallman, June 3, 2014. <https://wp.me/p1B8dY-iC>.
- (10) "Master Serapis Bey: The Journey of Separation to Unity," channelled by Natalie Glasson, June 11, 2014, at <https://omna.org>.
- (11) "Ashtar Speaks: Update on the Present Clearing Process," channelled by Philipp. May 13, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/15/ashtar-speaks-via-philipp-update-about-the-present-clearing-process/>.
- (12) "Ashtar Speaks: Update on the Present Clearing Process," channelled by Philipp. May 13, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/15/ashtar-speaks-via-philipp-update-about-the-present-clearing-process/>.
- (13) "Archangel Michael: I See You! I Love You! I Will Engage, Nov. 8, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/notes-from-archangel-michaels-discussion-of-sacred-partnership/>.
- (14) SaLuSa, Aug. 14, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (15) SaLuSa, Nov. 5, 2008.
- (16) SaLuSa, May 31, 2010.
- (17) Diane of Sirius, Feb. 2, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (18) Diane of Sirius, Dec. 24, 2008.
- (19) Ker-On of Venus, 21 January 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (20) Arcturian Group, Jan. 23, 2011.
- (21) See "The Purpose and Design of Life - 4" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/16244-2/the-purpose-and-design-of-life-4/>
- (22)

## More to Ascension Than Meets the Eye

May 15, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/15/more-to-ascension-than-meets-the-eye/>



Probably everyone will agree that their knowledge of Ascension has grown or expanded over the years.

Where most people encountered the notion of Ascension for the first time is probably in Matthew's Biblical description of the Rapture:

"At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory. And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other." (1)

Matthew's description is metaphorical but gathering the elect from the four winds is fairly easily understood. That's the time of separation, which in a sense Ascension is.

Melchizedek assures us that the present day corresponds to the end times spoken of in the Bible:

"These are the end times that have been prophesied many times in many ages past and now these times are upon you. You who read this are Ones

who chose to be here in order to anchor the Light upon the Planet in preparation for these times." (2)

And Archangel Michael confirmed for us that our Ascension is indeed the same as the Biblical Rapture, but the word "Rapture" is no longer being used because it's become politicized.

Archangel Michael: People talk about ...the "rapture." Well I assure you, dear friend, that when you ascend, you will feel a sense of rapture! Now, because that is a highly charged word, I would say, "you will feel the bliss." So we will not call it the "rapture." But that is what it is.

Steve Beckow: I thought that might be the case, that it is a rapture.

AAM: But the word has become politicized. (3)

But as soon as we encountered accounts of the Rapture, our notions of Ascension began to expand.

The Rapture in the Bible is commonly thought of as a singular event in which people are drawn together and then apparently rise into the sky to be with the Son of Man. But the information that has gradually been given to us differs from the Biblical account in significant ways.

For instance, the next thing we hear is that Ascension is not a singular event. It's taking place, not just on Earth, but will be throughout the universe (but then, perhaps that's what Matthew meant when he said: "from one end of the heavens to the other").

Here's Atmos of Sirius on that subject from 2009:

"The plan for your Ascension is contained within the many cycles that are part of the orderly function of the Universe. It is not a process confined to Earth or just your Solar System." (4)

Later, in 2012, SaLuSa confirmed that "the process of Ascension ... is affecting the whole Universe and you are a small but nevertheless important part of what is taking place." (5) He told us that "as with the Universe, all are in the latter stages of readiness. ... You are the only ones who are unable to do it entirely for yourselves." (6)

He then told us that not only is it "the Divine decree that this Universe shall lift up," but it will also "enter a new area in the Cosmos." (7)

Archangel Michael gave us the next additional detail that not only were the "righteous" invited to this event; all of humanity was.

"In past ages, the ascension process was available only to those who incarnated as initiates firmly on the path, and as disciples whose mission was to anchor as much Divine Light and to bring forth as much cosmic wisdom as possible. That time is past. It is a time of mass Ascension, for all the planets, solar systems and galaxies within this universe are actively involved in an Ascension process." (8)

SaLuSa said the same: "This time ... the whole of Humanity has been given that choice." (9)

The next expansion of our knowledge comes when we learn that this Ascension is unlike any that has occurred before; it's unique. Unlike in past ages when people discarded their bodies to ascend, in this Ascension we retain ours.

And unlike with past planets that exploded after Ascension, Gaia would ascend with her physical form as well. That should have alerted us to the fact that not all details of our Ascension may have been worked out beforehand.

According to SaLuSa, this Ascension "is unique because you will ascend in a physical body, that has changed its body cells to make it suitable for life in the higher dimensions." (10)

Matthew informed us that "persons who receive the light will ascend in their physical bodies along with Earth as she progresses into the higher vibrations of fourth and fifth densities. The absorption of light changes bodies' cellular structure from carbon-based of third density, which cannot survive the intensity of light in the higher vibrations, into the crystalline structure that can survive." (11)

So carbon-based cellular structures cannot survive the intensity of higher forms of light, but crystalline-based can. And slowly our bodies are being transformed.

The Ascension we'll go through has not been tried before and presents challenges to the galactics, SaLuSa tells us:

"The Galactic Federation has had much experience in helping civilizations to pass through Ascension, although yours is a bigger challenge. Never before have both the people and the Earth ascended together, but there is absolute confidence that it will successfully take place." (12)

The next addition to our knowledge may have come when we hear that the whole universe is watching Earth. In early 2012, SaLuSa said that Ascension "truly is a great occasion that has stirred the interest of life throughout the Universe." (13) But he does not say why it has stirred interest everywhere.

Mira says "there is not a single place in all of Creation that is not affected by what is going on with the Earth right now." (14)

Finally the Universal Logos, Sanat Kumara, let the cat out of the bag: Earth was the first place in the universe to ascend in this new way.

Sanat Kumara: Well, they have always been watching Earth, and they have always been interested in the Ascension process, because it is unique. It is phenomenal. It is the fulfillment of the plan of the Mother. This is far greater than any movie that you could ever create in your reality.

So it is having a ripple effect throughout the entire universe. And the fact that the human race matured enough to say, no, we will care for everybody, has caused ripples and amazement throughout the galaxies! So they are watching very closely how you are doing it and how it is going, because it will set the paradigm for other planetary Ascensions, other realms that want to work in this way.

SB: But isn't the whole universe ascending, Raj? We're not the only planet, are we?

SK: You're first in line.

SB: Ah! So we're the first planet to ascend. Is that what you mean?

SK: Yes. (15)

"Robert" (not his real name) confirmed with "Anastara" that we were the first planet to ascend and that what is happening here is audacious.

Robert: Why exactly is this the first planet to undergo the planetary ascension while still in physical form? Why are we the first and why is it normally not done this way?

Anastara: It is simply – you will not probably like this answer, but it is the truth. Well, there are many truths. But this is part of the evolution and the unfoldment of the Mother's plan. So it has been done in other ways in other capacities, but now it is the next step. ...

So, is it audacious? Yes. But is it part of the evolution of the Mother's Plan? Yes. Now there will come a time, certainly not soon, but there will come a time when the evolution, not only of Gaia, but of this universe has migrated back to the One and then will be reborn again, but it will be reborn in a different octave and in a different way because of what has happened and what is taking place on this planet at this time.

It is more phenomenal than many realize. (16)

Lao Tzu confirmed that not all matters are discussed with us at any one point in time. In April 2013 he told Suzi Maresca on *Heavenly Blessings* that "we have not spoken of this before because it was not yet time." (17)

Sanat added to this his explanation that lightworkers were not told that we would not ascend en masse on Dec. 21, 2013 because the Company of Heaven did not want to lose the momentum that had been generated.

In the course of his explanation he confirmed that even the Company of Heaven can be surprised by some things that happen.

Sanat Kumara: So why did we not warn you that you might be disappointed? Because the energy, the forward thrust of what you were creating together with us was so strong that we had no desire, particularly in the unfoldment of the Mother's plan, to say, "Wait a minute, and stop. Let us take time out and breathe."

Because that would have ... hmm ... you have a saying, "put a wrench in the works."

Does that mean that we set you up? No. What it means, actually, sweet angels, is that there are times when even we are surprised. Yes, I know. Yet it is so. We know of the grander plan and the unfoldment of that plan on Earth and elsewhere. And let me tell you that the unfoldment and the Ascension of Gaia and everything upon her is a very big piece of the Plan, which is infinite and eternal. So when I say that, within that context, please understand what I am telling you. (18)

So Earth is the first planet to ascend in this current round of Ascension, which is why all the other planets are watching us. But it also means that what's happening on Earth has not been tried before anywhere else, which again suggests that not everything may be known about our type of Ascension.

Now add to these pieces the various times that the Company of Heaven have told us how gigantic this project is. Adrial told us through Mark Kimmel in 2009: "Keep in mind the vast scope of the transformation of Earth and her six billion humans." (19)

Parts of it, taken individually, are also huge. Speaking of the change of governments, SaLusa said in 2011: "It is a mammoth task to reach the point where we can allow our allies to step into power." (20)

That same year he told us, speaking of NESARA, that "it is, was and still is a massive undertaking to shift a whole population onto a new path, while at the same time 'moving house' as you might say. Not an easy ride by any means but you have us by your side ensuring it goes as smoothly as possible." (21)

Matthew Ward agreed with him, informing us that "conversion to a new economic foundation and operation is an enormous undertaking." (22)

Our understanding of what is taking place has grown and grown. Let me summarize what's being said here because I think it helps us to appreciate just how large, new and complicated an operation our Ascension is.

Ascension is a process affecting, not just Earth, but the whole of the universe. This is not just the Ascension of spiritual adepts as in times past, but a mass Ascension: all humans may ascend if they so choose and assimilate sufficient light. Moreover it has never been done before: previously people ascended by discarding their physical bodies but this time we take our physical bodies with us.

Earth is a small part of the overall process but all eyes are upon us. Every place will be affected by our Ascension, which we discover is the first Ascension in the current wave. It's described as audacious and phenomenal. Its scope is said to be vast and mammoth, massive and enormous.

It's not a simple Rapture in which the Son of Man appears in the clouds and all of us are gathered to him. It's not simply the Ascension of planet Earth. And it's not an event that has been done many times before, whose process may be fully known and well worked out.

It's a new departure and the first time that that new departure has been run in all the universe. It may fall on us to appreciate its scope and complexity and perhaps not demand, as we might otherwise be likely to do, that it happen quickly, without a hitch and in a way that's fully revealed to us ahead of time.

When we start to appreciate all that's involved, we can see that Ascension probably cannot unfold that way. There's more to Ascension than can be contained in our understanding and it will have to be enough for us for now that we've been invited to assist with and participate in it. The full story of our Ascension may only emerge later.

## Footnotes

- (1) Matthew 24:30-36, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>
- (2) Mechizedek, through Marlene Swetlishoff, March 14, 2012, at <https://www.therainbowscribe.com>.
- (3) "Archangel Michael: Creating a World of Peace," Sept. 15, 2011, at <https://stevebeckow.com/2011/09/archangel-michael-creating-a-world-of-peace/>.
- (4) Atmos, Jan. 28, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)
- (5) SaLuSa, Sept. 10, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)
- (6) Ibid., Nov. 26, 2012.
- (7) Ibid., Dec. 22, 2008.
- (8) Archangel Michael, "A Clarion Call for World Servers," May 2010, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.
- (9) SaLuSa, Feb. 22, 2012.
- (10) Ibid., Dec. 16, 2009.
- (11) Matthew's Message, Feb. 7, 2009.
- (12) SaLuSa, Feb. 22, 2012.
- (13) Ibid., Feb. 1, 2012.
- (14) Mira, April 14, 2013, at [https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm#message](https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm#message)



- (15) "It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis, the Process of Ascension, the Earth's Place in Ascension, Etc.," March 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/>
- (16) Anastara, "Earth's Ascension process is Audacious," April 19, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/earths-ascension-process-is-audacious/>.
- (17) "Transcript: Lao Tzu on Humility on Heavenly Blessings," April 26, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/transcript-lao-tzu-on-humility-on-heavenly-blessings/>
- (18) Sanat Kumara: Our Heartfelt Apologies to the Disappointed," Jan. 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/sanat-kumara-our-heartfelt-apologies-to-the-disappointed/>
- (19) Adrial, May 11, 2009, at <https://tinyurl.com/2a5shgl>.
- (20) SaLuSa, Nov. 30, 2011.
- (21) Ibid., Aug. 5, 2011.
- (22) Matthew's Message, July 18, 2009.

# Climbing the Mountain of Ascension

March 31, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/03/31/climbing-the-mountain-of-ascension/>



If I were to take a ride downtown on a bus for the first time, it wouldn't equip me to write a treatise on the workings of the bus system.

By the same token, one or two experiences of the heart do not qualify me to write a treatise on the heart and its workings.

On March 13, 2015, I experienced a heart opening and landed up in the Ocean of Love some time later. And on Sept. 18, 2018, I journeyed to the seat of the soul, the deepest part of the heart (I think!), and there found the Self. But neither experience equips me to say very much about the workings of the heart.

In the first one, I was so overwhelmed by the experience that I took little notice of my surroundings. In the second one, I was not really aware of my surroundings as I journeyed deeper and deeper into the heart.

I'm tempted to compare the heart to a tunnel which, when followed, leads to the Self. And when somehow followed further may lead to the One.

But not only do I not know that, but these limited experiences are not a solid-enough foundation to support such an assertion.

Moreover, it isn't part of my contract to have experiences of the depth required for a deeper understanding of the heart. It *is* part of Bright Star's contract, but not my own. (1)

While Bright Star will be modeling Ascension, I'm to push and shove the last remaining stragglers onto the train and then jump aboard myself. (2) For that I need to remain here.

That which I'm shown, I believe I'm shown because the Company of Heaven wants me to write about it, to the extent that the experience reveals something significant - like the nature of higher-dimensional love!

So it's a balance: enough is shown to allow me to comment but not enough to have me say - as the Mother quipped - "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (3)

Everyone reading this is, the Company of Heaven tells us, an angel. (4)

At the end of our tour of duty, I'm told again, we have the option of returning to the Transcendental. (5) So we have the comfort of knowing that the dearly-sought consummation (and more) is already assured us upon completion of our task.

That should allow us to simply settle in and do what appears to be our mission without worrying about whether or when we'll be fed. (6)

You might say we have our meal in our shoulder bags and can concentrate on climbing, and helping others to climb, the mountain of Ascension.

## **Footnotes**

(1) See "The Tide has Turned: Reading with the Divine Mother and Bright Star, Jan. 29, 2019," February 3, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/02/03/the-tide-has-turned-reading-with-the-divine-mother-and-bright-star-jan-29-2019/>.

It isn't my task to ascend early, as Michael makes clear here:

Steve: Should I be orienting toward ascending early or not? I have this sense that I'm supposed to be here.

Archangel Michael: You're supposed to be here.

S: So it's not my lot to go early. I'm going to stay at this post.

AAM: If you sit with me and you ask of me to come right away, then of course, I will work with you. Such is my love for you. That has not been our plan.

S: No ... well, I understand that I'm supposed to be doing what I'm doing. I don't want to be going against the plan.

AAM: Then stay put, dear heart. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011.) (Hereafter, AAM.)

Or my experiences can be truncated, as the fourth-chakra experience of the Self at Xenia on Sept. 18, 2018 was:

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought and, of course, I know I'm probably inaccurate on it, that the Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. And the fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. Am I correct in that?

DM: It was not as brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers.... Let me be very clear.... If you had seen the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.) [Hereafter AAM.]

(2) The role of a "pillar" is to assist everyone else aboard the train first and then jump on last.

"You are a pillar. You are an anchor. ... What you have done is basically moved from the front of the line to the back of the line and you are very gently, and sometimes not so gently, nudging people along." (AAM, Nov. 11, 2015.)

"A pillar [holds] the energy for the back of the line so that you can move them, move them, move them along." (AAM, Sept. 21, 2015.)

(3) Divine Mother, *ibid.*

(4) See *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/04/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-4.pdf>

(5)

(6) Sri Ramakrishna: "All will surely realize God. All will be liberated. It may be that some get their meal in the morning, some at noon, and some in the evening; but none will go without food. All, without any exception, will certainly know the real Self." (Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Swami Nikhilananda, trans., *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 818.)

# Attribute Everything to Ascension

March 6, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/03/06/343195/>



We're on a journey of Ascension at this moment and the last thing I personally want to do is to make that journey outside conscious awareness - "in a fit of unconsciousness," as some wag put it.

No, I may not run a spaceship. But I run the good ship *I Am*. I'm monarch over *this* kingdom, by universal law, and I get to "spend" my time - that is, use my time - here mostly according to my own wishes.

Never mind whether I make a difference or not in the external world. I want to "spend" my time in ways that I know make a difference in my world. I have that much control over the situation.

\*\*\*

I was impressed by something the trainer said in the est Training in 1979. He asked us to attribute everything that happened during the Training to the Training.

At the time I didn't see the reason for that, aside from possible marketing. But now I see that it kept the Training constantly in the forefront of our minds. I stayed consciously aware of it around the clock.

I retained a running record of where everything happened for me in the Training. That strengthened my integrating what I learned from it. (1) The whole exercise kept me conscious.

I encourage everyone to engage in that practice - only with yourself so your enthusiasm is not dampened by critics - of attributing everything that happens between now and Ascension to Ascension. (2)

Brought on by Ascension energies, the Mother's express desire, the work of our star family, ascensionitis symptoms, your own angelic abilities coming to the fore, whatever - but all because we're ascending.

My impatience is brimming over. I attribute that to Ascension. I'm making up a story about my merkebah coming online and I'm having to go through birthing pains and anxieties. And I wish the process were over with.

\*\*\*

Yes, that's the ticket. I constructed a self out of the energy of trauma decades ago - the Humpty Dumpty Man - (3) and then I deconstructed it. Now I'm reconstructing it in conscious awareness of my mission and my angelic capabilities. I'm reparenting myself, under the watchful eye of the Commander, my balanced adult ego state.

I focus my life on my mission in aid of Ascension. And I see all that occurs through that lens.

### **Footnotes**

(1) You'd be surprised at how much of this site derives from Werner Erhard's work. "A world that works for everyone" are words he uttered. Even "making a

difference" was. What he called "records," I called "vasanas" (to link the notion up with Vedanta). While almost every spiritual commentator knows about vasanas/ records/issues, none put the matter more clearly than Werner.

(2) To help you with this, see:

- [Gateway to Higher Dimensionality Vol. 1: Introduction to Ascension](#)
- [Gateway to Higher Dimensionality Vol. 2: Mass, Physical Ascension into a Brand New Space](#)
- [Gateway to Higher Dimensionality. Vol. 3: Ascension Sudden and Gradual](#)

(3) My Dad yelled at me from mere inches in front of my face when I was seven and I shattered into a million pieces. I called myself the Humpty Dumpty Man after I realized I was dissociated, at age 40. I remained dissociated till age 58. At that time, my brother Paul, a family therapist, helped me fuse myself back together again in a blaze of anger. When I remember that time now, I weep.

See:

- "From the Humpty Dumpty Man to Here: Completing the Fear of Being Wrong," June 5, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/05/300939/>
- "From Humpty to Heaven. With Love," Sept. 13, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/09/13/from-humpty-to-heaven-with-love/>
- "Activating a Collective Soul-Capacity – Part 2/2," September 4, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/09/04/activating-a-collective-soul-capacity-part-2-2/>
- "Putting the Global Humpty Together Again," July 8, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/08/putting-the-global-humpty-together-again/>



# Everything We Need to Know About Ascension - Part 1/7

December 8, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/08/everything-need-know-ascension-part-18/>



*As more and more people awaken to Ascension, the need grows to answer as many questions about the shift as possible.*

*The synopsis that follows was taken from the works of the Company of Heaven - the celestials and terrestrial and galactic ascended masters who are here at this time to help us make the transition. It follows a question-and-answer format.*

## **What is critical to ascending?**

Ascension is possible for all who have absorbed the light. (Matthew's Message, Aug. 13, 2010, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.)

The fact is you cannot move higher than your vibrations allow, and clearly that would be the level at which you would feel most comfortable. (SaLuSa, Oct. 22, 2012 at at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

With Ascension no souls can go forward with it unless their vibrations are compatible with it. The choice is still yours, but you must have reached a certain vibratory level to ascend. All souls will have known about it before they came into incarnation, and some of them have no desire to ascend, but wish to add this period in duality to their experience. (SaLuSa, Feb. 20, 2012 at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

All happens as it should according to Universal Law.

Put simply it states that no soul can move upwards until they have reached a similar vibration. (SaLuSa, Oct. 19, 2012.)

It is simply the physics governing life in this universe that bodies bereft of light cannot survive in those higher vibrations. (Matthew's Message, April 23, 2011.)

Only those of you who have lifted your vibrations sufficiently, will be able to join those energies. Thereby lies the outworking of a truth, that only those of the Light can exist in the new dimension. The choice has always been yours, but with it comes the responsibility to carve out your own pathway to Ascension. You can have all of the help and encouragement in the world, but only you can take the necessary steps that will bring it about for you. (SaLuSa, Jan. 9, 2012.)

It is the light within a body that transforms its carbon-based cellular structure into the crystalline form that enables the body to live in the high vibrations of energy planes beyond third density. (Matthew's Message, Jan. 4, 2012.)

Your objective is to bring more Light through to increase your level of vibration. At some point in the near future you will in fact be successful, and as a result be ready to rise up into the higher dimensions. Indeed, as soon as you are ready you will be lifted up but can still visit the lower dimensions, as you will be able to lower your vibrations to do so. (SaLuSa, Feb. 20, 2015.)

In that moment [of Ascension], what we are calling a moment, (1) there is a choice. Do you want -- and it can happen instantaneously, because so many of you have laid the foundation -- do you want to be in the heart of One, of love? Do you wish to be in the higher frequency?

In the very last second, all they need to say is yes, and allow themselves to be flooded by what you can think of as a tidal wave of energy that will sweep the planet. That is why we say all are invited. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dilllon, at <https://stevebeckow.com/2011/08/reading-with-archangel-michael-august-2-2011-part-1/>.)

(1) Ascension is both gradual and sudden. It is gradual in that we're being bathed in successive waves of energy that are gradually elevating us and it's sudden in that there are moments when jumps are made. See Part 2 for two "sudden" events - Brahmajnana or God Realization and Sahaja Samadhi or our natural and liberated state of being.

And for you, the task this time around is simply this: to finally allow that innermost part of you, that singularity of light that has no equal, no other place in All of creation to come out from hiding so that you and everyone else around you can SEE you in all of your glory.

For then and only then will others be able to finally release all of their own inner fire as well. And it is only by allowing that fire to burn brightly, while still within this miracle of a human body you inhabit, that all of these seeds of life encased within all of the other physical carriers on this planet can come fully to life once again. (“The Constant Companions: The Manuscript of Survival-Part 434,” channeled by Aisha North, February 24, 2015, at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com/2015/02/24/the-manuscript-of-survival-part-434/>)

We must clear 51% of our negative frequency patterns and attune our Energetic Signature to at least a portion of the lower sub-level frequencies of the Fifth Dimension in order to [ascend]. (1) (Archangel Michael, Sept. 27, 2009, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.)

(1) If we haven’t assimilated enough light to tolerate living in the Fifth-Dimensional environment, then we cannot remain on the Fifth Dimension. The same applies to any higher dimension. Like all dimensions (or planes), the Fifth Dimension has subplanes. The real entry into the Fifth Dimension comes with Sahaja Samadhi, which itself comes at a higher 5D subplane than the first.

It is the Laws of the Universe that determine where every soul is to be found, but they can move lower if it is their desire. However, none can move [above] their correct level, except that a Higher Being accompanies them. This sometimes takes place in the interests of allowing knowledge of the higher dimensions, and possibly to meet some of the great souls that reside in them [the dimensions, that is]. (Atmos, Jan. 28, 2009.)

### **Do I need to know about Ascension to ascend?**

Knowledge of the Ascension process is not necessary to be assured of rising up with it. There are many, many souls that are kind, loving and compassionate who are also ready for such an upliftment. In fact they may have quite a different view of the future, but that does not matter as they will soon adapt to the coming changes. (SaLuSa, Nov. 13, 2012.)

### **Which is more important to Ascension: knowledge or intention?**

It must be understood that Ascension is so near that if you desire to seize this opportunity to get out of the 3rd. dimension, you do need to ensure you know what is needed of you. As we have so often mentioned it is your intent that is so important, because as soon as you send out that energy it attracts similar energy, and strengthens yours that opens up the pathway to Ascension. (SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011.)

### **Must I believe in God to ascend?**

A lack of belief in God is not necessarily preventing people from ascending, as many of them are at heart very kind and decent people. It is what you are inside that counts, but we always come back to the need to treat others as yourself. (SaLuSa, Oct. 3, 2012.)

### **Must I be 100% healed to ascend?**

You do not need to be one hundred percent healed and whole emotionally and spiritually in order to ascend. ... We can work miracles with each of you. This is our intention. (Sananda in Eric Klein, *The Crystal Stair*. Livermore: Oughten Hosue Publications, 1992; c1990, 34.)

### **What if my life so far has not been exemplary?**

Do not make the mistake of judging yourself unsuitable to ascend, as whatever your life so far you can always step onto a new path. (SaLuSa, March 9, 2012.)

### **My path is different from that of other lightworkers I know. Will I still ascend?**

Do not concern yourself if your path is different to others, as there is more than one way to reach Ascension. Indeed there are time lines that cover every possible combination of possibilities. If you have exercised your choice there can be no wrong way; otherwise freedom of choice would be pointless. (SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011.)

## Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 2/7

December 10, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/10/everything-need-know-ascension-part-38/>



*We continue our discussion of Ascension with a look at the gradual and sudden aspects of it.*

### **Ascension is both gradual and sudden**

You are already having these subtle upgrades. And you have been for some time.

...

The subtle upgrades will continue and then there will be the “blink of an eye.” (1) (“Universal Mother: Your Family is the Legions of Light, June 18, 2013, Part 1/2,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/universal-mother-your-family-is-the-legions-of-light-june-18-2013-part-12/#more-182555>.)

(1) The “blink of an eye” (actually there is more than one) consists of seventh-chakra enlightenment, called Brahmajnana, and a permanent heart opening, called Sahaja Samadhi. These will be discussed later in this series.

### **What are the sudden aspects?**

Can this occur in the blink of an eye? Yes. Has it? Well, for some of you it actually has. That switch went on and you said, “Ah, I get it. I am it.” ...

It is that feeling — well, it is more than a feeling; it is knowing; it is ignition — it is that feeling that you have been switched on to a different frequency, and it happens suddenly. You may be working at it, working at it, working at it, and then you wake up one morning, and you see, perceive, feel, know differently. ("The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 10, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.)

### **What are the gradual aspects?**

Remember, your whole system has been previously geared to maintain status quo at all costs, and as such, it will have more than one reason to rebel in the days and indeed nights ahead as this huge shift continues to unfold. For this is, as always, a gradual process, for if not, it would simply render you unable to cope at all.

For this is not merely a superficial change; this is something that goes deep down into your very core, and indeed, the exact same goes for your whole planet. So as things start to shift, much will be set into motion, and we do mean that both in a physical and indeed a less concrete but still just as powerful way. ("The Constant Companions: The Manuscript of Survival – Part 407," channeled by Aisha North, March 31, 2014 at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com>.)

Spiritual evolution is a gradual unfolding process, as an unprepared physical body could not survive an intense sudden intake of higher frequency energy – they would be incapable of handling it. The profound experiences that some indeed may have are the fruit of an attained state of consciousness – hard work done in previous lifetimes. (Arcturian Group Message, September 15, 2013, at <https://www.onenessofall.com/>.)

The Fall did not happen as has been depicted through the Bible and mythology. It occurred gradually over a great period of time and its opposite, the Ascension and rising up of humanity, will also occur gradually for the collective. Thus follow the grand cycles of the Universe, in their vast sweep of ‘time’ far beyond the ken of most individuals. However, those who are in touch with their own multidimensionality can ‘see’ into these cycles and know that change will come. ("The Angels: The Choice to Live in Joy is Yours," channeled through Tazjima, July 14, 2013 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com>.)

It is all just stair-steps really, and how fast you go is dependent on your contracts and individual physical capability of holding the Light that you truly are, of course, but also on your ability to let go of attachments to the 3rd dimensional concepts of yesteryear. ... As you sense and experience the freedom that comes from letting go

of all attachments and beliefs and issues and fears that bring you back to your old way of living and thinking, like a tether attached to you, you will have the means and ability to soar even higher. ("Mary Magdalene: You Are All Exalted Beings of the Light," channeled by Fran Zepeda, September 29, 2013 at <https://franheal.wordpress.com/>.)

By now, you have already passed a multitude of steps on this "stairway to heaven," if we may use such a description, and we gather you will all get a kick out of looking back down to where you came from. Is it not a long drop down, and have you not mastered so much to get to this lofty vantage point already?

And please trust us when we say that even if you think we will once again ask you to muster whatever patience you might have left – for we will – let us also tell you that if you could see just how few steps there are ahead, we know you would all eagerly rush up those last enticing steps in a great hurry to get you all the way to the top.

Well, you might get more than a little out of breath if you do, so we suggest you keep up the pace you are already at. For this will serve you very well indeed, and it will not take you any longer to "get to the top" anyway. For in this as in everything else, events will unfold at the designated time and at the designated sequence, so just follow your own inner voice and know that every step you do take, no matter how hard or high soft it feels, will take you the exact length that is intended. ("The Manuscript of Survival – Part 350," channeled by Aisha North, September 5, 2013 at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com/>.)

### **Will it be gradual for some and sudden for others?**

For some, the awakening process will be gradual; for others, it will appear abrupt and sudden, but all are being prepared at inner levels for whatever will take place. Some persons have the capacity to adapt quickly, as they have integrated both the energies of flexibility and strength, so they can flow. Others, facing change and holding within more rigid structures of resistance and denial, will find their worlds, perhaps, suddenly shattered by physical circumstances.

Then change will be confronted and no longer resisted for the human spirit, although tested and tried, can thrive on adversity and move through fear with grace. When those things, habits and belongings, are taken away or are found to no longer serve the needs of the owner, then it is easy to let go. Whether change and challenges will be met with resistance or with grace is entirely up to each individual and group. ("Higher Self and the Light Collective: On Integration," channeled through Tazjima, November 9, 2013 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com/>.)



# Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 3/7

December 11, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/11/everything-need-know-ascension-part-48/>



*Today we look at the assembled host of the Company of Heaven here to assist us as a planet to ascend*

## **How does enlightenment reach us?**

Normally, [enlightenment] would come from me to my realms, to the dominions, to the seraphim, to the archangels, et cetera, to the masters, to your guardians, and then to you. ( "The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>.)

## **Who are bringing Ascension to us?**

This [that is, Ascension] is a group effort by all who serve, and is even being brought in in physical signals by your star brothers and sisters, both above Earth and on the ground. Receive.

So this is an exception in terms of how we penetrate. ...



This infusion is in some ways an exception to the rule. Now, when I have begun this outpouring from my infinite being — and yes, our infinite being — it is moving directly from me to you. Very few can stop anything that I send directly, but when I begin such an outpouring, all come to my side!

Just as you all have outer form and have said, ‘Mother, let us assist, let us help,’ so the seraphim, the cherubim, the archangels, the legions of angels, every ascended, enlightened being, your star brothers and sisters — and there is a very strong component, by the way, that the channel also did not talk about, with your star brothers and sisters – in this gift, they are all acting as transmitters." ("The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>.)

Now, throughout the universe, we work with what you think of as creative chaos, to call in all the energy at our disposal. And this is what we have done, directly from the Mother/Father One, to the archangels, to the seraphim, to the angelic realm, to your star brothers and sisters, the entire Company of Heaven.

Everybody has been sending the higher vibrations, the higher frequencies to the planet and to each and every one of you. Whether it has been acknowledged or not, it doesn't matter, because it has still been anchored within." (Planetary Logos "Sanat Kumara: Silence is Golden – Part 2/2," Sept. 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/10/sanat-kumara-silence-is-golden-part-22/>.)

### **Is everything proceeding as it always has on Earth in past centuries?**

All the rules have changed. ("Transcript: Heavenly Blessings – St. Germaine on Where to Look for Results," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 15, 2014, at <https://goo.gl/OxNpnG>.)

In this new Era of Love, where love is pouring into your being and reality asking to be expressed and experienced everything is being magnified and purified. The soul is being summoned to step forth and embody the physical being in order to experience and create in the new vibration of love. ("Archangel Michael: Soul Connection Power," channeled by Natalie Glasson, May 28, 2014 at <https://omna.org>.)

### **What will these helpers be bringing us in the weeks and months ahead?**

Frequencies of light fill the air and atmosphere, penetrating through dimensions, form, matter and even other light vibrations. An explosion of light is moving through the atmosphere waiting to penetrate your being. It has no other purpose but

to unite with the essence of humanity upon the Earth; the very core and constant energy of creation within humanity. ...

A light which is the supreme love of the Creator will intensify and the supreme love of the Creator within you will explode within your being; it will fill every cell with light and create a powerful realignment encouraging balance, healing, further Creator consciousness awareness and resonance with the Creator. Imagine if all misalignments, blockages and limitations were dissolved and your entire being was free to reform itself into an awakened and aligned version of yourself. ...

A simple experience of inner healing and remembrance. It is self-love which is the greatest tool to awaken your being, the Earth and humanity and so it is a light explosion of self-love which we, the Andromedans, are bringing forth to alter the reality you are experiencing upon the Earth. It is a tool of awakening which we are sharing with those who are willing to receive. (“The Andromedans: Explosion of Light Within,” Channeled by Natalie Glasson, November 27, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/11/29/the-andromedans-via-natalie-glasson-explosion-of-light-within/>.)

# Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 4/7

December 12, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/12/everything-need-know-ascension-part-58/>



*We look today at the impact of the energies on us and our need to experience and then let go the issues that the increasing light is bringing up in us.*

## **What is the impact on us of the waves of energy that are hitting the Earth?**

Earth's ascension into successively higher vibratory planes with correspondingly stronger surges of love-light energy is accelerating souls' journey along the spiritual pathway. (Matthew's Message, Sept. 20, 2015 at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

You have been exposed to an influx of light that has been unprecedented on your planet thus far. We find it interesting when we hear you say that not much has happened, when in reality, if you had been exposed to the energies that you are in now a mere two years ago, many of you would have not been able to sustain it.

Your bodies would not have been able to handle the energy, that is how much it has changed but much like you don't see things grow when they are right under your nose, the growth is gradual and consistent and you don't see it because you are too close to be able to see the difference. Let us assure you that you have done amazingly well.

To put it into perspective for you, you understand that when you move into a full moon you feel the effects building up to the full moon and then you feel it as you move out of it, as well. And you understand that when you are having an eclipse, that you feel the effects of the eclipse for quite some time before the event and for some time afterwards. You understand that when you shift into a new year, that it has its own unique new energies that you must acclimatize to.

You have just shifted into a brand new AGE. Imagine how much that multiplies the effects when you are in the ending of an age that has lasted thousands and thousands of years and is transitioning into a brand new age that will also last as long! On top of that, you are learning with your bodies how to assimilate the light that is flooding your planet and how to work in the higher dimensional energies. So it has been a lot and we understand and honour you for that. ("Archangel Gabriel: Expanding into a New Age," channeled by Shelley Young, June 21, 2013, at <https://trinityesoterics.com>.)

### **What do we do about all the issues that are arising for us at this time?**

Nearly all of you, due to the suffering and betrayal you have experienced over the eons – suffering and betrayal that has been far too painful to acknowledge and remember – have issues to address that you have been in denial about for a very long time.

And for many of you, those issues are making their presence very intensely felt right now. You burst into tears suddenly, and often for no reason that you can identify. Let the tears flow! It is a necessary and very effective form of release.

Do not expend time and intellectual energy attempting to uncover the situations or issues that may be the cause, because mostly they are from previous lives. All you need to do is let the emotions flow while you watch them, accept them; and then offer love and compassion to yourselves. Nothing else is necessary.

Seeking and identifying causes is a distraction that can seriously mislead you, and might lead you into judgment and resentment, which are at best very unhelpful, and at worst may even be damaging for you. As we keep telling you, the answer to every issue or problem is Love; and Love includes compassion, forgiveness, and acceptance.

What apparently happened to cause you pain and suffering did not really happen. You are seemingly ensnared in a reality of betrayal and distrust, an unreal system of beliefs, and in the concomitant suffering that result from those beliefs. (Saul via

John Smallman at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com/2014/11/18/let-go-of-any-sense-of-guilt-or-shame>)

For those of you experiencing doubt or a perceived drifting-away from your growing higher dimensional perception, we wish to calm your tension by letting you know that everything you experience currently is a necessary and ordained part of your process....

You're growing toward the higher dimensions, rather than away from them. It's simply that many of you are experiencing facets of your Earthly growing and leaning that are necessary to be experienced before your ultimate ascension into the higher dimensions. ("The Ascended Masters and the Pleiadians: Ascension is Being Pioneered by Each of You," channeled by Wes Annac, August 2, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.)

### **Will our process of shifting be complete soon?**

Even those of you who feel yourselves aficionados in regards to feeling purer vibrations haven't seen anything yet, and the alignments and important celestial configurations you'll continue to enter will continue to cause deeper and more powerful shifts within.

These shifts will continue to be reflected in your outward reality with the destabilization of old paradigms and the things that have driven them, and you can watch everything playing out from the Loving standpoint of a soul who's rediscovered your sacred ability to feel heaven from the Earth. ("Our Universal Family: Every Facet of Consciousness is Inexplicably Connected," channeled by Wes Annac, October 28, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.)

### **Will this completion process continue past Ascension?**

Each of you, as an extended awareness that has gone forth from the Heart of the One, has buried within your unconsciousness many emotions and thoughts that require purging as you undergo the journey of return. At each step as you go higher, you will find it necessary to release even more of the repressed memories or emotions.

This process continues on even past the stage of physical ascension. So, do not panic or judge yourself as being a failure when, yet again, you begin to experience these strong emotions. ("The Angels: Words of Support & Encouragement," channeled by Tazjima Amariah Kumara, July 11, 2014 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com>.)

## Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 5/7

December 13, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/13/everything-need-know-ascension-part-68/>



*We look today at whether our spouses and children will ascend and what we need to consider if they choose not to go with us.*

### **Will our children ascend?**

Steve Beckow: I'm under the impression that children below a certain age are regarded as innocent and will automatically ascend with their parents. Is that a true statement?

Archangel Michael: Yes. Most children are of pure heart. They are of love. And that is particularly true of the children that have come in in the last 20 years. That is why so many of them are completely disillusioned and feel disenfranchised. They don't understand what on earth they are doing here and how they got here. Because they still have that core of innocence and of love. There may be some confusion, but they are still in that state of innocence. They are like little cherubs. ... So, under eleven.

SB: Under eleven. Okay. Will children who appear not to understand ascension or issues dealing with ascension still ascend?



AAM: Yes. The issue isn't intellectual. It is a heart decision. It is a heart knowing. Each of you on Earth have had situations where your guide or guardian angel has nudged you and you say, I'd better get out of here, this doesn't feel right. And so you leave a place where, perhaps, danger is lurking. That is the sensation many of the children will have: "I don't think I'm going to stay here; I think I'm going to go." And it will be that simple. ("Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Part 3/3," Oct. 3, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-33/>.)

We know that with Ascension approaching some parents express concern about their children, and that is understandable. Let us explain that they are as every other soul at this time, following their life plan. They chose who to be with and they would have known about their future as well as yours. Look upon them as souls simply becoming acclimated to Earth life, with as much potential if not more than yours.

Certainly over the last 30 years or more, many souls have been chosen to join you at this special time because of their highly evolved state. They are needed to bring out their Light, and help the awakening of other souls whose consciousness levels need lifting up. The whole process of Ascension has required an army of Lightworkers to put it on a firm footing.

There is in reality no need to worry about any other soul whether they be young or old, and about their place in Ascension. All of you came to Earth knowing fully well what the challenges would be, and what your karmic lessons would entail. You are all fully equipped to deal with your life plan, and you have a number of Guides who help ensure it all works out successfully for you. (SaLuSa, April 20, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

**If a parent chooses to stay for the sake of a child, or a spouse for a partner, will that parent/spouse miss out on Ascension?**

Steve Beckow: There are parents who are worried that they will ascend against their will and leave their children or spouse behind when they don't want to. Is it possible to ascend against one's will?

Archangel Michael: It is absolutely impossible.

SB: So that, so the simple thing then is just to say, I don't wish to ascend at this point?

AAM: You see, this is the power of no.

SB: [Laughter] Right.

AAM: No, because part of the ascension process is the act of will. It is the alignment of your heart, your mind, your spirit with your will, not just the will of all, but with your will. We are not going to override that.

SB: Okay, so that's the brake.

AAM: That's the brake. ...

SB: Has a parent who chooses to remain behind when ascension occurs for the sake of a spouse or a child forfeited their chance to ascend for the next 26,000 years, or will they ascend upon the death of the physical body?

Archangel Michael: Of course they will ascend on the death of the body.

SB: All right. So it's not the case that there's a window that briefly opens and then shuts and these people have lost out altogether?

AAM: Why would we ever punish? We are not in the punishing business. And we would certainly never punish for love. When one stays because their love and their caring is so intense, their commitment is so intense - that is always taken into account. They will have their chance. ("Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 3/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/the-2012-scenario/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-33/>.)

### **Some relationships will end**

Beloveds, you must be willing to let go of those things in your life which include relationships as well as material things that are no longer compatible with your new State of Being. You will find, as you move swiftly forward and upward on the path of Ascension, that whatever you are leaving behind will be replaced with people and things of a more refined level, which will be much more meaningful and important in your future existence. ("Archangel Michael: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom," channelled by Ronna Herman, August 29, 2013, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.)

Everything is energy and when your relationship with something or someone works, it means you are vibrating at the same rate. When an individual's energy level changes, he often no longer resonates with those same people, foods,



entertainments, news, etc. and is no longer on the same “wavelength” so to speak. Spiritual growth is the process of evolving out from under the dense and heavy energies of separation and duality consciousness and into the higher lighter frequencies of truth.

Some, in ignorance of what is happening, struggle to restore what they no longer resonate with, thinking that there must be a problem within causing them to no longer enjoy or believe the way they used to. This is not a problem, but a graduation Dear Ones, and simply reflects a shift in the energy from what you are used to (3D concepts and beliefs) to what is now awakening (truth of who and what you are).

This is what you have been asking for, Dear Ones, so please do not be afraid to let go of anything and everything that no longer resonates with you, no matter how much it has been a part of your life up to this point.

We hear many say; “What, my marriage, my family, just let them go?” No, letting go means letting go of your concepts about these things. It means a conscious choice to remove any energetic cords still holding you in bondage to concepts of persons, places or situations – it is spiritual awareness, and then a living out from that awareness.

This may or may not result in the ending of some relationships because awareness brings with it a sense of detachment, even within one’s family. Issues that seemed very important simply no longer resonate, and this is often difficult to accept for those who have always known you in a certain way.

When there is no longer anger or related ego issues with regard to some person or situation, but simply the realization that the whole thing is now old and has been completed through truth and Love, then whatever it is can be let go of and left. (The Arcturian Group, June 30, 2013, at <https://www.onenessofall.com/>.)

# Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 6/7

December 14, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/14/everything-need-know-ascension-part-78/>



*We discuss today what happens to people who choose not to ascend.*

## **What is the fate of those who choose not to ascend?**

What is so very different in your present timeline, for which you have all prepared for in many incarnations, is that the third/fourth dimensional holographic projection of Earth is closing. Gaia and all Her inhabitants are returning to their true Multidimensional SELF. Those who wish to take on a physical form to study at a “planetary school of cause and effect” will need to log into a different planet.

Those humans who do not feel complete with their lessons of cause and effect will simply shift from Gaia’s holographic projection to another planetary holographic projection to complete their education. No outer source will judge these humans, as the concept “outer sources” is a third-dimensional illusion. In fact, the concept of “judgment” is a third-dimensional illusion. ("Message from the Arcturians: Happy Summer Solstice – Becoming Masters," channelled by Suzanne Lie. June 21, 2014 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/22/message-from-the-arcturians-via-suzanne-lie-happy-summer-solstice-becoming-masters/>.)

Life on your present Earth is coming to an end and of necessity, because the cycle of duality has all but completed its course. Nothing stands still and all is in motion and change to take up a new position according to its vibration. Separation of the

souls on Earth is therefore quite a natural occurrence, as the Law of Attraction is always in action.

Do not worry about anyone's path as all are destined to follow one that has already been planned. You will all find yourselves in the right place to continue your evolution. Think not of losing your contact with those you love, as [you] will always be one with them wherever they are. In the higher dimensions, time and distance are no barrier to travel or communication. (SaLuSa, Nov. 5, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

It is accepted that not everyone will be ready to ascend, and that will be by their choice. You are not looked upon as being any the less successful than any other soul, and you will eventually reach the same level as any other one.

Many souls have identified with the earthly vibrations and become separated from their real self. That was expected and is seen as an essential part of your experiences, and represented the real challenge that you elected to face. ...

We do not forget those who are not ready or choose not to go, and they also shall receive our protection until they leave Mother Earth. We love you all, and see your Light beaming out even if in some it has not fully developed. To us you are all One and we make no exceptions whatsoever. (SaLuSa, Sept. 21, 2012.)

### **Should we try to change the mind of a family member who does not want to ascend?**

It is within families that the most difficult problems are likely to occur, because where they are close knit they like to stay together. The chances are that they will have already planned to go into the future together. However, there will be instances where perhaps one member will be adamant about following their own feelings, that may be the opposite of what the others have accepted.

In those circumstances you must allow that person to exercise their own freewill choice. Subconsciously every soul instinctively knows what is right for them, and clearly they must feel at ease with their decision. In general families with young children will find that they do progress together as one unit.

As we often remind you, the love bond where families or friends are concerned will ensure that there is always a link between them. So do not worry that you face permanent separation when one of you takes a different path. In the higher

vibrations you can locate each other by thought, and at some point you will be able to travel anywhere instantaneously. (SaLuSa, Oct. 15, 2012.)

In the final reckoning whatever is believed will be down to free choice, and such souls will continue their experiences in a vibration that is the same as theirs. There is no point in trying to force people to accept what they are unprepared for, and that is not our way. (SaLuSa, Sept. 12, 2012.)

### **How will it be for fundamentalists and scientists who cannot bear to watch their spiritual or scientific "truths" be disproven?**

Many whose religious or scientific beliefs are the foundation of their lives will choose to depart rather than accept the forthcoming truths that differ profoundly from what they were taught. People whose wealth came under the old systems may be so fearful of losing everything when the global economy collapses that they will leave before they could know that new systems will function smoothly and fairly under knowledgeable managers with moral and spiritual integrity. (Matthew's Message, Jan. 4, 2012, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.)

Individuals whose rigid beliefs are founded on false religious dogma and flawed science will be the most resistant - their beliefs are the very foundation of their lives or their livelihoods. And when the facts about "9/11" and the reasons for wars in Afghanistan and Iran - ALL wars! - are revealed, families and friends of all who died may be disbelievers because knowing why their loved ones died could be overwhelming. All of these people need compassion and understanding - they will be able to accept the truth after they transition to Nirvana.

Please do not feel sad if persons dearest to you are among the non-receptive. Spiritual evolvment comes at a pace that is as unique as each soul itself is - when the time is right for your beloved people to have conscious awareness of universal knowledge and grow spiritually, they will. (Matthew's Message, Aug. 11, 2011.)

The majority of people who will leave are the devoutly religious whose very lives would be meaningless without their beliefs; their bodies will die at various times, depending on each one's ability to deal with formidable mental and emotional stress after the truths about religions emerge. Once in Nirvana, all those dear souls will be aware of the truths, and will choose to consciously remember them in their next incarnation. (Matthew's Message, Oct. 19, 2009.)

A large number of people who have lived in godly ways will choose not to ascend with Earth after the truth about the origin of religions emerges: They were designed in darkness to deceive and control the peoples, by the most divisive element of life

on Earth, and reap wealth for the heads of churches. Although everyone on Earth knows that truth at soul level and it is a contract choice to consciously remember it, many of the devoutly religious will be unable or unwilling to accept that their deep-seated faith is founded on false teachings.

By so doing, these individuals deny the light within truth, that they are god and goddess selves, eternally inseparable from God and all other souls in this universe. Their next pre-birth contract will again include the provision to become consciously aware of that truth during their next physical lifetime, which will be in a third density world.

Regardless of the reason a soul leaves this lifetime, physical death will come from any of the many causes that exist now. There will be no mass departure of darkly inclined persons when Earth reaches some specific vibratory level because the amount of light within bodies varies.

And there is no way for you to distinguish between light-filled individuals who leave Earth lifetimes in accordance with soul contracts, those who choose to leave rather than accept the truth about religions, and persons whose bodies' viability is snuffed out because they lack the light to survive in the vibratory level Earth entered. (Matthew's Message, Aug. 13, 2010.)

When the truth about religious dogmas emerges, many will choose at soul level to leave; later they will embody in a third-density world where their beliefs can remain intact until once again the truth emerges about religions' false teachings, and they will have another opportunity to open their minds and accept that truth. (Matthew's Message, Jan. 11, 2010.)

# Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 7/7

December 15, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/15/everything-need-know-ascension-part-88/>



*Today we examine the fate of the dark ones.*

## **Will we always be plagued by the dark Ones?**

The harshness and confrontation you experience now will disappear for good, as those beings who cause such problems are not ready to ascend. (SaLuSa, Oct. 19, 2012 at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

Yes, some are seriously lagging and causing misery to many, but please don't let this be foremost in your thoughts and feelings—be mindful that the universal law of attraction is in constant operation. (Matthew's Message, Sept. 20, 2015 at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

## **What will happen to them?**

When Earth reaches a specific frequency, will all the dark ones and any others who don't accept the light die at the same time? There is a frequency, or vibratory level, wherein carbon-based bodies cannot survive, and the bodies of the puppets of darkness will die within a very short period. In some cases, this simply means that

no new clones will replace the ones that degenerated. (Matthew's Message, Oct. 19, 2009.)

Earth is nearing vibratory levels where the light is so intense that all who have refused the light - the ones we speak of as dark simply to indicate their lack of light - will die. That may sound unduly harsh, but it is not a matter of some "divine" judgment or punishment - it is simply the physics governing life in this universe that bodies bereft of light cannot survive in those higher vibrations. In short, all those who have been causing fearful conditions will be disappearing. (Matthew's Message, April 23, 2011.)

The souls whose lifetime energy registration was of the basest density - what some would call pure evil - automatically will be drawn to the only part of Nirvana that is separate from the flexible layers, the tiny orb near your moon where the density is so great that it holds those souls captive. They are aware of where they are and what they did that led them to that densest part of Earth's spirit world because it is there that they review their entire past lifetime moment by moment and feel their every emotion along with the emotions of everyone whose lives they touched in any way. This review process is the hell of some religious concepts.

Light is constantly beamed to those souls, and if they choose to accept the light, they will embody in a first density placement in primitive forms that have no memories or intelligence, but only an instinctive existence. This allows those souls to start with a clean slate, unencumbered by memories of the dark behavior that led them to that densest of placements in your part of this universe.

Persons whose lifetime energy was of very low density - those who ignored their soul contracts and whose deliberately ruthless actions prevented others from fulfilling their own contracts, but were not as tyrannical or diabolical as the souls consigned to that tiny orb - automatically are drawn to a first density world and start over from scratch.

When they accept the light that is beamed continuously into the placement, they can incarnate in a second density world where they will have no memory of other lifetimes but do gain a conscience, a capacity for reasoning, and free will choices. With this greater degree of innate abilities comes the option to act within the light or the darkness, thus they can have many lifetimes in second density, relapse into first, or progress into a third density world. As for the veil of forgetting falling on residents of a third density world - how many of you remember why you are where you are?! (Matthew's Message, March 29, 2010.)

Those who are not of the Light but lean towards the dark side are in fear as they see the world falling apart, unlike you of the Light who have everything to look forward to. They are likely to drop further into the mire, seeking solace in drink and drugs. Hopefully when the truth about us and the coming Ascension is known, many can be encouraged to look to the Light for a path back to normality. They may not do enough to sufficiently raise their vibrations to ascend, but any progress made now will be of value when they start their next cycle. There is no question of any soul losing any gains made in raising their consciousness levels. (SaLuSa, Aug. 3, 2011.)

As you can imagine, such Beings are those who are of the Illuminati and controlled the plans to bring about world slavery of the Human Race. Clearly with Ascension so near to manifesting they will eventually be removed, and spend their time at an appropriate level where they can reflect upon the effect they have had upon millions of Beings. All is not lost where they are concerned, but their path back to the Light will be long and arduous. (SaLuSa, Dec. 19, 2011.)

### **Will they be brought to justice, either now or later, here or elsewhere?**

Nothing escapes our notice, and there are no hiding places that the Illuminati and their minions can use to avoid their fate. They have been offered a way out if they resign, but that does not mean they can get away with their crimes against Humanity. There are far greater powers than us who are involved in ensuring that justice is meted out. (SaLuSa, Feb. 20, 2012.)

The dark Ones are being driven into a corner, that will enable us to finally put paid to their activities.

The removal of the Illuminati will be a monumental achievement and take away their ability to cause any further trouble, and that is high on our list. We can only add that patience is called for all round, as some of these tasks are very delicate and finely balanced. (SaLuSa, Jan. 20, 2012.)

Over the many years we have accumulated more than sufficient evidence to show which individuals have broken their promises to work for the people, and instead fallen for promises to get rich quick at their expense. We can therefore largely dispense with the laborious and long winded trials that there is no longer sufficient time for. However, some crimes against you are of such gravity that a few individuals will stand trial, so as to reveal the full extent of them. (SaLuSa, Dec. 19, 2011.)



# That's Ascension

January 24, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/01/24/thats-ascension/>



I'd like to bundle a few things together to arrive at a hopefully-helpful view of our Ascension - or perhaps, more accurately, of the phase of our Ascension I think we're in.

The Divine Mother asked us recently to help take the Reval beyond the vibrational level at which the cabal could interfere with it. (1)

The Arcturians asked me earlier to "master EVERY thought and feeling." (2)

Kathleen is mastering balance, loving neutrality in the face of anything that comes her way.

Every spiritual tradition discussing enlightenment stresses the importance of what we can think of as purification - ridding ourselves of our core issues or vasanas.

I think we're in a particular phase of Ascension which calls upon us to let go of all that holds us back from expanding or ascending - vasanas, extreme behavior, 3D habit patterns, call it whatever you wish.

Ours is a gradual Ascension: Only as much speed as the physical body and psychological constitution can take, taking into consideration 7.7 billion people are going through this process, most of them unknowingly.

Michael gave a good definition of Ascension in a recent reading when he referred to "those human beings, particularly those in the higher vibrations, learning to hold all the divine qualities and to be operating from all the divine qualities at once." (3)

I'd say that such a person would have ascended.

Living permanently in Divine Love - what I used to call transformative love and what I'd also call Ascension - is living in all the divine states simultaneously and fluidly, if I may paraphrase Michael.

Only Divine Love is everything and holds everything; anything else is fractional, partial.

Traditionally, in spiritual disciplines, a person perfected only one divine quality - detachment, service, harmlessness, etc. That would be enough to carry them through to advanced states of enlightenment.

But it's a sign of our evolution that Michael would even suggest we live from all of them at once.

His request can have the same effect as a Zen choan because, to imagine what space it would be that could hold all the divine qualities, we'd be "forced" into or stumble upon the space of Divine Love.

Call it what you will - raising our vibration, self-mastery, balance, or purity - we're all urged on to do it by the rising energies. They're raising all our vasanas to the surface, turning us into a collective cat on a hot tin roof.

And the destination is just as Michael said - living from all the divine qualities at once, in a coordinated and fluid manner. Well, heavens, that's life in the Fifth Dimension. That's Ascension.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "The Divine Mother on the Impact of the Dark on the Reval," January 11, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/01/11/the-divine-mother-on-the-impact-of-the-dark-on-the-reval/>

(2) Arcturians in a personal reading with SB through Suzanne Lie, Nov. 8, 2013.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 4, 2019.

## Ascension by Any Other Name is Still Ascension

September 12, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/12/ascension-by-any-other-name-is-still-ascension/>



*Fanciful depiction of "the last trump"*

A reader asked why there is universal silence on the subject of Ascension among the great teachers of Buddhism, Hinduism, etc.

The question can be considered from two standpoints. First, why is it that many modern spiritual teachers are not speaking out about Ascension?

I asked the Divine Mother that question in *An Hour with an Angel* on May 7, 2012 and this is what she told me:

Steve: Why is it that not many enlightened teachers ... seem to be referring to Ascension?

Divine Mother: That is not where they have chosen to focus their energies. And they have always, in their journey, wanted to bring their devotees, their students, their family, directly home to full enlightenment.

So it is a difference in the fulfillment of their unique journey. It does not mean that they are not aware of it, but to them they feel that if they can bring their devotees directly home, then why bother with the human Gaia process of this Ascension to the fifth, to the seventh?

So it is a difference in their mission and purpose. (1)

Let's look at a second version of that question.

The second version is why classical teachers have not mentioned Ascension. There actually isn't universal silence on the subject of Ascension itself among classical masters, either long ago or in their channeled messages today.

It's just referred to by different masters under different names.

Jesus talked about Ascension often. He calls it in the Gospels "the Kingdom of Heaven" and uses parables to explain how to attain it:

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field." (2)

I've explained what I think he meant by the parables elsewhere. (3)

He or his disciples also called it redemption, salvation, overcoming, the rapture, and the resurrection. It's also been called liberation, moksha, mukti, etc. Any entry into Fifth Dimensionality, any instance of liberation from the wheel of birth and death is Ascension.

Archangel Michael told me that the Company of Heaven once called it the "rapture," but the term had become politicized and so they settled on the term "Ascension."

Archangel Michael: Now when the word ... and this is a word that is highly charged, that people talk about ... the "rapture." Well, I assure you, dear friend, that, when you ascend, you will feel a sense of rapture! Now, because that is a highly charged word, I would say, "you will feel the bliss." So we will not call it the "rapture." But that is what it is. (4)

In 2009, the Buddha through Marlene Swetlishoff called a prelude to it "the Resurrection Dispensation":

"Know that the great Resurrection Dispensation is now in full effect for the Planet Earth and all upon her. All who choose will rise up with the Earth into the Higher Dimensions." (5)

Here is a source calling itself the "Spiritual Hierarchy" equating Ascension with salvation: "To you we say, your salvation draws nigh." (6)

Anyone who discusses liberation from the wheel of birth and death is talking about Ascension. Sri Aurobindo uses the terms liberation and Ascension:

Sri Aurobindo: "It has been said that complete liberation from the human birth, complete ascension from the life of the mental being is impossible until the body and the bodily life are finally cast off." (7)

Notice the teaching that one must die to ascend. This now has changed. We'll be ascending in our physical bodies, altered from carbon base to crystalline base.

Ramana links Ascension with Sahaja:

Sri Ramana Maharshi: "The *Sahaja Nirvikalpa* is permanent and in it lies liberation from rebirths." (8)

Another name for liberation is moksha and Sri Ramana uses that term. But he could have spoken of Ascension: "Getting rid of non-existent misery and attaining Bliss, which is the only existence, that is the definition of Moksha." (9)

Wishing all our sources used common terms is a lament I had when writing *New Maps of Heaven*. (10) All my informants used different names and differing numbering systems for the planes or dimensions of existence in the afterlife.

It's a complaint I also had when writing *From Darkness unto Light* because sages used different names for different levels of enlightenment: What some called Brahmajnana (seventh-chakra enlightenment), others appeared to call kevalya nirvikalpa samadhi, turiya, God-realization, and arahantship. How is one to know which are equivalent and which not?

Thus has it always been. The situation is not unique to Ascension.

Ascension or sahaja or liberation is what's being discussed in the following passages. King David calls it "salvation": "He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation. ... I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth." (11) The "first born" is the Soul, the Christ, the Atman. Others have called the person who reaches this attainment a "Christed" individual. This individual will have ascended.

Sri Ramana called it the estate of the turiya-atita, the overcomer of the turiya or Fourth State of pure consciousness. The Fourth State is akin to Brahmajana. But the overcomer of the Fourth State has reached a higher state - sahaja. He tells us that "the Self is described as *beyond the fourth* (turiyatita)." (12) "The *Turiya* ... is

the self or 'I'-nature; and what is beyond that is the state of *Turiyatita*, or pure Bliss." (13) The Turiyatita is one who has ascended.

Here's another form of the discussion. In the New Testament, there are references to the "end times." These are the times that culminate in Ascension; namely, the times that are here today. Hilarion told us in April of this year: "These are the end times spoken of by seers and prophets from the days of old. These are the times of tribulation that have been forewarned." (14)

SaLuSa of Sirius also identified Ascension with the end times here: "You were always promised that the end times would see you restored to the higher dimensions, and in reality you have never lost faith in those who made it to you." (15)

The end times, which bring liberation, are not the end of life or end of history, as American sage Franklin Merrell-Wolff explained:

"I cannot too strongly emphasize the fact that Liberation is no more the end of life than is a college commencement the end of the young man or woman who graduates. It is simply the end of one stage and the beginning of another. The really worth-while Life begins after Liberation. When this new Freedom is attained, a Man may return Home, as it were, and spend a long period enjoying the warmth and comfort of that Home.

"On the other hand, He may return and continue with his chosen profession on a larger field. Some, who have been highly exhausted by their labors at college, may need a long rest, but obviously Those who are strong should occupy Themselves with the Activities of Real Life." (16)

Archangel Michael told me that Merrell-Wolff attained the Eleventh Dimension while still in the physical body. I had never heard of such a thing before. (17) I'd have expected the body to have given way long before the Eleventh.

No matter what name is used, Ascension has been known and has been in the works for millennia, which is why Jesus spoke so much of it in *Revelation*. SaLuSa reminds us:

"The process of Ascension ... has been taking place for many years, and has now reached its final stages in readiness for the great upliftment...." (18)

"From the commencement of the last cycle over 12,000 years ago, it was known that it would be completed through the process of Ascension. It is therefore an extremely important time for all souls engaged in the experiences of duality. At the end of every cycle there is an emergence of those who are ready to move on to the higher realms." (19)

The very best description of Ascension from long ago is found, as far as I'm concerned, in St. Paul. St. Paul's description of what happens at the last trump is a description of Ascension. (20) However because it's so long, I'll place it in the footnotes along with an interpretation of the terms of the Biblical code he uses.

But just briefly here, the trumpet is the Universal Mother's divine sounding of Aum, the music of the spheres, the sound of the cosmic motor, which releases us from one dimensionality and raises us to another, just as it brought us into that dimensionality in the first place.

It isn't accurate to say that Ascension as a process or as an event isn't discussed elsewhere. Most of the chapter of the Bible called Revelation is given over to discussing it.

All the masters discuss it as a process of liberation or redemption or salvation. The only difference is that our mentors of this generation have settled on the term "Ascension" to denote it and that one term has stuck. But Ascension by any other name is still Ascension.

## Footnotes

(1) "Transcript of the Divine Mother on An Hour with an Angel, May 7, 2012," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/the-2012-scenario/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/transcript-of-the-divine-mother-on-an-hour-with-an-angel-may-7-2012/>.

(2) Jesus in Matthew 13:44. "Heaven" is a common term used for the Mental Plane or Fifth Dimension, the attainment of which constitutes our "Ascension."

(3) See for instance "I Am the Light of the World" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/cross-cultural-spirituality/i-am-the-light-of-the-world/>; "Jesus was a Non-Dualist" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/cross-cultural-spirituality/jesus-nondualist/>; and "This is the Christ" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/cross-cultural-spirituality/this-is-the-christ-2/>.

- (4) "Archangel Michael: Creating a World of Peace," Sept. 15, 2011, at <https://stevebeckow.com/2011/09/archangel-michael-creating-a-world-of-peace/>.
- (5) "A Message from Maitreya and Buddha," April 1, 2009, through Marlene Swetlishoff, at <https://www.therainbowscribe.com/>.
- (6) The Spiritual Hierarchy, "Welcome the New (7th) Day!," November 02, 2010, through Lauren Gorgo, at <https://transmissionsfromhome.blogspot.com/>.
- (7) Sri Aurobindo, *The Synthesis of Yoga*. Pondicherry: Sri Aurobindo Ashram, 1983, 379.
- (8) Sri Ramana Maharshi in S.S. Cohen, *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 88.
- (9) Ramana Maharshi in M. Subbaraya Karnath, *Sri Maharshi: A Short Life-Sketch*. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1986 51.
- (10) *New Maps of Heaven* at [https://goldengaiadb.com/New\\_Maps\\_of\\_Heaven](https://goldengaiadb.com/New_Maps_of_Heaven).
- (11) Psalm 90:26-7.
- (12) Sri Ramana Maharshi, *Spiritual Instruction of Bhagavan Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Eighth Edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1974, Chapter 4, Question 8.
- (13) Sri Ramana Maharshi, *Self-Enquiry*. Trans. T.M.P. Mahadevan. [https://www.realization.org/page/namedoc0/self/self\\_0.htm](https://www.realization.org/page/namedoc0/self/self_0.htm) Downloaded 1 August 2005, Question 28.
- (14) Hilarion, April 7, 2013, at <https://www.therainbowscribe.com/>.
- (15) SaLuSa, June 15, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (16) Franklin Merrell-Wolff, *Pathways Through to Space. A Personal Record of Transformation in Consciousness*. New York: Julian Press, 1973, 89.
- (17) Steve: A question about Franklin Merrell-Wolff. What level of enlightenment or dimension did he achieve?



Archangel Michael: He primarily operates in the 7th to the 11th.

Steve: Okay. Because he speaks about the transcendental and I don't know if he's pointing to Brahmajnana [7th-Chakra enlightenment, jnana], which was the first taste of the transcendental, or beyond the 12th dimension [to the transcendental realm]?

AAM: No, he did not travel beyond [the 11th]. ...

He broke away from the restriction, shall we say it that way, of the third dimension long before he ever started to truly practice or write.

Steve: So, he was always doing it as an ascended being?

AAM: That is correct. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 18, 2020.)

(18) SaLuSa, May 20, 2009.

(19) Ibid., April 3, 2009.

(20) This is the best description of ascension I've seen in the ancient masters.

With the physical ascension that's happening now, a new innovation in the Ascension process, it can no longer be said: "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God." Oh, yes, we can! Is this an example of what Jesus was referring to when he said you shall do greater than I?

---

St. Paul in I Corinthians 15:35-55.

---

Some will say, How are the dead (1) raised up? (2) And with what body do they come? (3)

Thou, fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: (4)

... There are ... celestial bodies, (5) and bodies terrestrial: (6) but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. (7)

... So also is the resurrection of the dead. (8) It is sown in corruption; (9) it is raised in incorruption. (10)

It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. ...

Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; (11) neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. (12)

Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, (13)

In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, (14) at the last trump: (15) for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. (16)

For this corruptible must put on incorruptible, and this mortal must put on immortality. (17)

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. (18)

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? (St. Paul in I Corinthians 15:35-55.)

(1) Mortals, the unenlightened, who are "dead" to Spirit or unconscious of It.

(2) Made immortal, enlightened.

(3) To God.

(4) The lower self or ego the carnal self, is not profitable except it be transcended.

(5) The eternal Self and its higher sheaths or koshas.

(6) The lower physical and astral bodies.

- (7) The glory of the celestial bodies is in enlightenment, Self-realization; the glory of the terrestrial bodies lies in lesser worldly aims like gratification of the senses, ambition, pride of accomplishment, etc.
- (8) The attainment of full enlightenment, raising one from mortality ("the dead") to immortality.
- (9) We are ordained to attain God by overcoming the conditions of the world through mastering the lessons of physical, worldly life.
- (10) We then leave the world behind, unstained, perfected, raised to immortality and able to enter the New Jerusalem, the Kingdom of Heaven.
- (11) Nothing physical can enter the Kingdom of Heaven.
- (12) Neither can evil deeds and sensuality win us heaven.
- (13) Not everyone shall remain unconscious of God and the spiritual life, as the unrealized are. Some will wake up and realize the Self. All will eventually do so.
- (14) Enlightenment happens in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye.
- (15) Yogananda suggests this "trumpet" is the sound of OM heard in the energy centers of the body. (Cf. Paramhansa Yogananda, *The Second Coming of Christ*. Dallas: Amrita Foundation, 1979, 1, 15-21.)
- (16) The unenlightened shall be purified and raised beyond the touch of materiality forever, through Self-realization.
- (17) It is God's plan for everyone that they move from darkness into light, from unenlightenment into enlightenment.
- (18) For the liberated or ascended, there will be no return to the Third-Dimensional realm: they will then be immortal. There will be no more birth into the physical world and hence no more death.

# Ascension is a Personal Affair

October 20, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/10/20/ascension-is-a-personal-affair/>



Ascension is first and last a personal affair.

The timing, the manner of travel, and what we do along the way is all a personal affair.

It isn't a war, where the government takes charge. It isn't - or hasn't been - a matter of conditioning or a matter for the schools or banks.

It's a matter between us and the "Mother" - the Mother and all her servants.

When we read the afterlife literature, we may find it easy to accept the situation. Residents of the Astral Plane have so far been unable to go to the Mental Plane, above them, because the discomfort would have been too great. (1)

Ask a hippopotamus to run a mile. Or an elephant to jump six feet high. That's how we'd be in a higher dimension.

So, if you can't stand the vibrations on a higher plane - if you start to feel run down, if you feel you can't breathe, you can't go on - you may have reached your envelope's edge.

You won't be able to stand the more refined environment, while many around you will be running and jumping. Some will even be flying.

It's a simple matter of physics, though I'd like to look at that in a separate article. The element will burn out if overheated. The electric wire has a safety rating. The building has an earthquake-proof classification. Everything around us has conditions under which it lasts, thrives, persists, etc., and conditions under which it breaks down, fails, goes under, etc.

Similarly, we too will either be able to flourish in ascended energies or we won't. There's no blame attached either way: We all end up in the same place eventually and all we meet along the road is just for our learning and to promote our arrival.

Whether we ascend or not, whether we ascend and then choose not to continue, we're all on the same journey, from God to God. Some get off at Yellowstone and stay awhile; some, San Francisco. But they all end up at the same homecoming party.

The only thing impersonal about Ascension is what we get to take with us to higher and higher levels - nothing but love.

When we find ourselves in an Ocean of Love, all considerations like what we have, what we do, and what we are go out the metaphorical window.

## Footnotes

(1) Here are accounts of people's difficulties ascending beyond their evolutionary level:

"Should a man try to live in that rarified spiritual air [of a higher plane than Lawrence occupies] who carried still in his being the uncleansed stains of earth, his sufferings would be terrible, as intense as the joy of which he would be capable when he is cleansed of them." (T.E. Lawrence through Jane Sherwood, medium, *Post-Mortem Journal. Communications from T.E. Lawrence [of Arabia]*. London: Spearman, 1964, 86.)

"I do not believe that I could stand, for long, the intense Light and Glory of these Higher Planes. My soul is not yet strong enough." (Mother Florence in Helen Graves, *Testimony of Light*. London: Churches Fellowship for Psychical & Spiritual Studies, 1975; c1969, 113.)

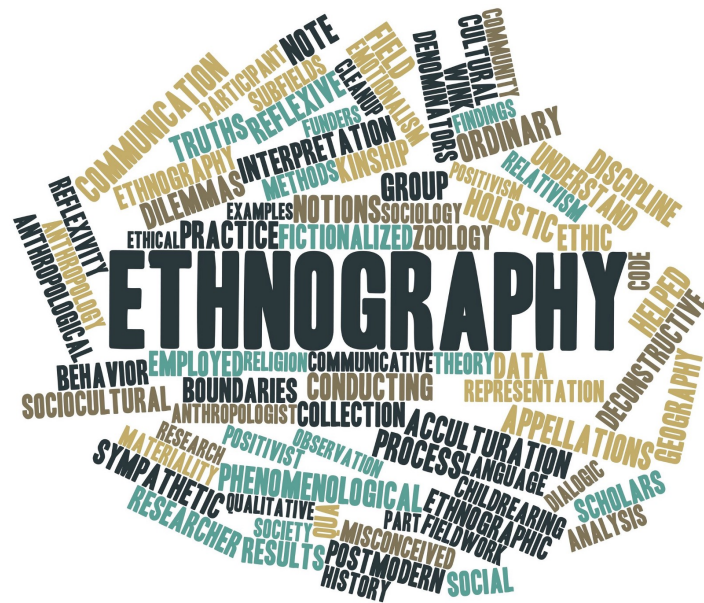
"The worlds above us are even richer in light and happiness. If I go up there (and I can) I find it too bright; the light hurts my eyes. And the vibrations are so refined

that I can't respond to them! So I reverse gear and return to this world - which suits me just fine!" (Mike Swain in Jasper Swain, *From My World to Yours: A Young Man's Account of the Afterlife*. New York: Walker, 1977, 24.)

# An Ethnography of Ascension

October 8, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/10/08/an-ethnography-of-ascension/>



Ethnography is defined as "the study and systematic recording of human cultures; also : a descriptive work produced from such research."

Ethnography is one subdiscipline within the discipline of anthropology.

Focusing for a moment on culture, as a former cultural historian, I saw culture as an organization of ideas, manifest in act and artifact though consisting of neither, through which human beings understand their world and take purposive action.

Every society has a culture. We're creating a new form of society, without borders, without racial, gender or other biases, and ascended. That society will have its own culture and lightworkers, by their thoughts and actions, are creating it as we speak.

What does "ascended" mean? Ascension for me means a radical, transformative, and reorganizing expansion of consciousness. This expansion removes one from the vibrational frequency of the Third and Fourth Dimensions and leaves one in the vibrational frequency of the Fifth or higher.

Along with this elevation of consciousness comes the experience of states of being like love, bliss, happiness, tranquillity, satisfaction, and aliveness, native to us but only experienced in these higher-vibrational regions.

When ethnographers enter a new village, and I'm guessing at this, they begin by first orienting themselves. They make notes of all they see, usually without trying to impose a form on it. So I shall begin by making notes of all I've noticed about ascension so far without imposing a form on it either.

First of all, it's been my experience that ascension occurs primarily because of, and in a moment of, release. It isn't something that requires effort, struggle, labor, exertion. One releases oneself into ascension.

Secondly, strong determination contributes to ascension (what Buddhists call, if I remember correctly, *adiktan*). We have to be 100% resolved to ascend, not 90% or even 99%.

If you had a bicycle tire that was 90% whole and had a gash over 10% of its area, the bicycle could not be ridden. Even a gash of 1% in the tire would still mean it couldn't be ridden. To ride the bike, the tire must be unpunctured over 100% of its area.

So with ascension, as far as I'm aware, one must be 100% resolved to ascend. Without that, there's not the "juice," the resolve, the determination to ascend and the action doesn't happen.

The mother who lifts the car off her child has found the juice to do it. And the universe moves in support of her. To make the universe move in response to our resolve, that resolve must be 100%.

That's why certain practices are useful. Making a promise, commitment, or declaration, taking a stand, sharing a withhold, telling the truth at a deep level - these stir the soul and well position a strongly-determined person to ascend. Any indecision or wishy washiness and the air goes out of the tire.

Third, in my view, the practice of the divine qualities are essential to create the most fertile ground in which the seed of ascension can blossom.

For Buddhists, the divine qualities are more than simply *sila* or morality. That's at best a matter of integrity - necessary but not sufficient. More is needed.

The divine qualities are what Buddha called the *paramitas* or virtues. At first we "practice" them until, in the purified mind, they arise as our original condition.



Fourth, there'll be different experiences of ascension with different people. For Paul Backes, (1) ascension landed him in a different place. For me, temporary ascension experience (2) was an expansion of consciousness and experience with no perception of landing in a different place. I stayed right here. Undoubtedly people's experiences will vary.

After my third apparent trip through the ascension portal, I attended the Vancouver meet-up, at which another member related experiences which were almost exactly the same as mine. So some have similar experiences; some have different.

Fifth, being in sacred partnership magnifies and multiplies the results of spiritual practice. Love is the royal road to ascension, in my view. It's what allowed my sacred partner and I to climb the ladder of Jacob's consciousness and (temporarily) reach the ascended state. There 's no road more direct and promising, as far as I'm concerned; love in relationship is fertile.

After Brahmajnana, or God-Realization comes Ascension itself - Sahaja Samadhi or our natural state. This event happens deeper into the Fifth Dimension - i.e., more subplanes in.

Upon the attainment of Sahaja, we're liberated. Hindus call this moksha or mukti; Buddhists, nirvana; Christians, Salvation, Resurrection, and Redemption. It's the death of our root vasanas or core issues.

That's probably enough for one go. These are noticeings from having landed in what was said to be the ascended state. These noticeings, from me and others, can eventually be gathered together to produce an ethnography of ascension. That's where I'm aiming my efforts.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Paul, "My Ascension Story: A Glimpse Of Nova Earth," Oct. 4, 2015 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/10/04/a-glimpse-of-nova-earth/>.

(2) I have apparently ascended a few times: in a meditation retreat (7th Dimension), at the outset of the heart opening (5th Dimension), and upon drowning in the Ocean of Love (7th Dimension). I believe the 1987 vision of the total journey of an individual soul from God to God may also have been higher-dimensional.

I say this on the basis of verification from Archangel Michael. I myself would be unable to say what's so: there's no way of knowing what dimension one is on

solely from one's experience. And I report these experiences for ethnographic reasons, to have a record of new explorations, and not to puff myself.

Here are some of those discussions with Michael and the Arcturians:

AAM: A very large quotient, shall we say, of you is living ... in the higher-dimensional realm. Then there is a part of you that is in fact in the, shall we say, the morass of the chaos in the lower (for lack of a better term) dimensional realm because that is where the work is. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 18, 2020.)

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers... But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us - for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

Steve Beckow: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience. Can you tell me what that part of me was that I accessed.

Archangel Michael: ... Your highest Self, your Oversoul, is very regal.

SB: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (AAM, Sept. 13, 2011.)

The Arcturians: Seventh [Dimension] is your oversoul. (The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow though Sue Lie, March 17, 2013.)

If you fully enter into the bliss, into the One, you will not be interested in returning and serving. It will be a different experience, and it is not the experience that you have selected and chosen for yourself at this time. (AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.)

AAM: When you use the term 'dramatic enlightenment experiences,' you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience it, but you cannot — well, you can if you wish; if it is your choice - simply remain in that state of unity, of Oneness. But you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are. (AAM, Jan. 18, 2020.)

Download *Grandeur Beyond Grandeur: Toward a Cross-Cultural, Intergalactic, and Multidimension Spirituality* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/03/Grandeur-Beyond-Grandeur-R5.pdf>

## Ascension – You’re Already There

Jan. 6, 2018

<https://counciloflove.com/2018/01/ascension-youre-already-there/>.



*Excerpt only*

Greetings, I am Mary, I am Maré [the Ocean], Universal Mother of all, and let us expand this to Mother of all of the omniverse, of the multiverse, of your universe, and of you.

Welcome, beloved ones, to this time of new beginnings, to this time of joy and celebration, jubilation, expansion, and recognition. ...

You have tended to look at Ascension in an old paradigm way...you have been looking for the big bang! And for some the heart expansion and opening is like the big bang, but for those of you who have been seeking, who have been diligent, who have practiced fortitude and surrender and engagement, it is not a momentary shift; it is an expansion that you may consider never ending.

And let me explain this...as you hold greater and greater quotients of light, quotients of love, you ascend into various forms until, of course, one day, in my infinite ocean of now, you come and you rejoin with the Father and I, in the unity of One, in the unity of All. And that is also a form of ascension.

But I tend to think that for the time being you are more interested, my beloveds, in the ascension of you, of the new you, of the old you, of the inspired you, of the angelic you, of the hybrid you, of the star being you...and so are we.

I have filled you with my Tsunami of Love. I have filled you with my Divine Qualities. I have renewed you until you are like my beloved Yeshua, reborn, brand new, in your Christ self. You say, “Well, I do not feel significantly different, Mother.” And what I suggest to you is this new normal has, in fact, for you been more gradual.

If you consider, beloveds, how you felt a decade ago, five years ago, two years ago, last year, see how you have shifted and how you have sunk and ascended into the consciousness of your heart being; that you yearn for and [that] you choose love; that chaos, whether it is the old illusions or current drama, is like poison to you; that you feel that you are drinking poisoned water or breathing poisoned air and you cannot stand it. You are not intended to stand it!

You have need to breathe the purity of love, the purity of Gaia, the purity of your sacred being, the truth of who you are. This is not about creating greater separation, that you will have categories, heaven forbid...quite literally I forbid... that you will have those who have ascended and those who are left behind. No!

You have chosen to be in a unified field and you have reflected that in your choices of ascending as one. So, you are leading the way but you can only lead the way in conscious mental, emotional heart consciousness of exactly where you are and where you are operating from. And that is the higher dimensional reality, that is the higher-dimensional reality of Christ Consciousness of love. And that is where you have need to anchor and stay.

So, and I suggest you are already there; I am not suggesting that the Cities of Light are complete, although they are well underway; that Nova Earth is completely done...no, it is underway; that those who have been resistant and recalcitrant and just plain bored are already there...no, but it is underway.

But how this transformation of the entire planet takes place is you simply accepting that you have been gifted, and you have been gifted much more than gold and frankincense and myrrh...and by the way, they brought a lot of other things, yes jewels...you have been gifted and I am gifting you with the awareness that you are in a higher plane.

This new beginning demands and commands, no, not by my decree but by your own divine will, divine authority, divine knowing, that you proceed. I have never asked you to go and stand on a soapbox at the corner and say, “I have the secret of life!”... there has been far too much of that.

What I ask of thee is to be the fullness of who I know and you know who you are...as nurturer, as peacemaker, as teacher, as healer, as channel, as mother, as sister, as brother, as father, as friend...these are the most sacred roles of all.

This is the fabric upon which this planet and humanity is formed. Your families are based on what I brought forth with Joseph and Yeshua and my seven children. You are a unique replica, mirror, and individuation of that pattern.

And it is a pattern of love, of sharing, of unity, and yes at times, challenge that requires wisdom vision and diligence and fortitude and patience. This is where you have learned...at your Mother's knee...and you say, "Well, Mother, I did not learn at my mothers knee and my father is abusive" and I say, "Look what you learned and look where you have come to."

You are the miracle, not because I have birthed you but because of what you have chosen to do, to create, and to bring forth. It is a new day and it is a new realm and it is a new beginning and let us go forward as family...hand in hand, heart in heart...let us begin.

Go with my love, not as a distant deity, but as a Mother that treasures you, that knows what a gift you are. Farewell.

# Ascension through Terrestrial Eyes

June 25, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/25/ascension-through-terrestrial-eyes/>



If we were to look at Ascension with terrestrial eyes, where would we find discussions of it?

Ascension was known to Christians, Hindus, and Buddhists and probably many other spiritual traditions.

While the sages did not discuss dimensionality, they had ways of indicating it, pointing at it.

All discussions in the Bible of salvation, resurrection, being made a pillar in the temple and going no more out, etc., are discussions of Ascension.

We are saved (salvation) from needing to be reborn and die again; there is none of that drama on the Fifth Dimension and higher.

We're resurrected (resurrection) from this realm of birth and death, this old Third Dimension, and elevated to a higher dimension, beyond death.

We need no more leave the temple of our everyday, higher-dimensional life and enter into the realm of death and destruction. We've ascended to a realm in which one is drowned in love and bliss, where harm and destruction are non-existent and forgotten.

Arriving at this place in consciousness is such a radical break with our everyday experience that I'm tempted to draw a line here and say, a new chapter will have opened up for us.

Ramakrishna used to advise us to run into the Lake of Bliss, jump into it, fall into it. Just get into it.

Yes, any entry into higher dimensionality, as far as I'm aware, is as good as any other. Once in - no matter the motivation, accidental visitor or a lifelong seeker - the realization of higher dimensionality is the same.

The strength of the experience, I believe, is what differs between a temporary and a permanent heart opening.

The task at hand is to get ourselves into that Lake of Bliss, that Ocean of Love that the Mother keeps signalling us that she is. Whenever she says, "I am Maré," she's hinting at being the "Ocean" of Love (*Maré* in Latin = Ocean).

I'd say this is a foolproof test of whether you've reached the end of Third/Fourth Dimensionality: Are you drowned in an Ocean of Love and are you there fully and permanently? If yes, then you sound like you ascended.

If not, I'll trade you seats. You're still closer to the fire than me.

Unlike all previous levels of enlightenment, Ascension, or Sahaja Samadhi as it was known to Sri Ramana, is not connected to the kundalini reaching one of the chakras. It's beyond the seven-chakra system of the Third Dimension.

Realization evidently starts and ends with a heart opening. Entry into spiritual life (Buddhism: stream-entering; Hinduism: spiritual awakening) attends a fourth-chakra heart opening, which quickly closes again.

But Ascension sees the spiritual heart - or more accurately, the *hridayam* or heart aperture - open fully, forever. No more slipping back. No more disappearing experiences.

Never again must one be reborn into the world of matter. This is moksha, mukti, liberation.

One leaves the wheel of birth and death behind, said a man who had, in my opinion, ascended while alive: The Buddha. (1)



## **Footnotes**

(1) Arahantship, it seems to me, means seventh-chakra enlightenment. Buddhahood means full and permanent heart opening, Ascension, beyond the chakra system.

# Spiritual Teachers on Ascension

April 20, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/04/20/spiritual-teachers-on-ascension/>



*Adyashanti*

*We often think that spiritual teachers are unaware of the gradual mass awakening happening at the moment.*

*But here are Adyashanti and Eckhart Tolle taking notice of it. Thanks to Brian.*

---

## **Adyashanti**

There's a phenomenon happening in the world today. More and more people are waking up—having real, authentic glimpses of reality. By this I mean that people seem to be having moments where they awaken out of their familiar senses of self, and out of their familiar senses of what the world is, into a much greater reality—into something far beyond anything they knew existed.

These experiences of awakening differ from person to person. For some, the awakening is sustained over time, while for others the glimpse is momentary—it may last just a split second. But in that instant, the whole sense of “self” disappears.

The way they perceive the world suddenly changes, and they find themselves without any sense of separation between themselves and the rest of the world. It can be likened to the experience of waking up from a dream—a dream you didn't even know you were in until you were jolted out of it.

In the beginning of my teaching work, most of the people who came to me were seeking these deeper realizations of spirituality. They were seeking to wake up from the limiting and isolated senses of self they had imagined themselves to be.

It's this yearning that underpins all spiritual seeking: to discover for ourselves what we already intuit to be true—that there is more to life than we are currently perceiving.

But as time has passed, more and more people are coming to me who have already had glimpses of this greater reality. (1)

---



### **Eckhart Tolle**

I see signs that it is already happening. For the first time there is a large scale awakening on our planet. Why now? Because if there is no change in human consciousness now, we will destroy ourselves and perhaps the planet. The insanity of the collective egoic mind, amplified by science and technology, is rapidly taking our species to the brink of disaster. Evolve or die: that is our only choice now.

Without considering the Eastern world, my estimate is that at this time about ten percent of people in North America are already awakening. That makes thirty million Americans alone, and in addition to those people in other North American countries, about ten percent of the population of Western European countries are also awakening. This is probably enough of a critical mass to bring about a new earth.

So the transformation of consciousness is truly happening even though they won't be reporting it on tonight's news. Is it happening fast enough? I am hopeful about humanity's future, much more so now than when I wrote *The Power of Now*. In fact that is why I wrote that book. I really wasn't sure that humanity was going to survive. Now I feel differently. I see many reasons to be hopeful. (2)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Adyashanti, "The End of Your World," *Daily Om*, at <https://www.dailyom.com/cgi-bin/display/librarydisplay.cgi?lid=2262>

(2) Eckart Tolle in Kathy Juline, "Awakening to Your Life's Purpose," *Science of Mind*, at <https://www.eckharttollenow.com/article/Awakening-Your-Spiritual-Lifes-Purpose>

**⌘ ⌘ The Company of Heaven on Ascension ⌘ ⌘**

## Archangel Michael on Ascension

June 19, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/06/19/archangel-michael-on-ascension-2/>



---

"Archangel Michael: It is Time to Awaken Fully Now – Part 1/2" June 11, 2013, through Linda Dillon, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-awaken-fully-now-part-12/>.

---

*Michael is as clear as one could possibly be and uses language that's as simple as possible when discussing such non-ordinary matters as Ascension. A lot of credit goes to Linda Dillon too, whose knowledge he draws on.*

*Just one thing. This passage:*

"Understand this, my beloved friends: transformation can take place in a moment. So all of you will be crystalline, one way or the other. But it has been mostly an evolutionary process. But that does not mean in the final moments that there will not be some last-minute renovation."

*Enlightenment is both gradual and sudden. It's 99.9999% gradual but then there are those seconds of "transformation [that] can take place in a moment."*

*On other occasions he's called this a "snap" or "ignition," a moment of enlightenment or even Ascension itself.*

*So just because it's gradual today does not mean it necessarily will be gradual tomorrow. On some day there may be a snap.*

*When it happens, relax. It was intended. Everything is alright.*

*You're in the Mother's arms. Let the love flow.*

---

Steve Beckow: Can we discuss the transition from a carbon-based body with two strands of DNA to a crystalline-based body with 12 strands? Where are we at with this transition [in May 2013]?

Archangel Michael: You, as a collective, and particularly within the lightworker community, are almost complete in what you would think of as this transition. Now, it is not so for the general populace, but it is well underway, certainly well above what you would think of as the fiftieth percentile.

Now, let me talk to you, if I might, about this. You have come – and notice that I am using past tense – you have come from a place, an old-dimensional reality of polarization, of duality. So there has been a tendency to think, “Carbon is undesirable; crystalline is my goal. And that is what will tell me that I am bright and shiny.”

Do not make this differentiation. The carbon structure of humanity, of your frameworks, of these wondrous vessels that you have inhabited has served you very, very well. And it was appropriate, and useful, for where you were in your journey.

But the crystalline format, rather than the carbon format, is simply [better?] because it contains and has the capacity to contain, emit, transmit, and receive greater information, transmission and connectedness.

It puts you in a greater position of receptivity and transmission, of sending, of transmitting throughout the multiverse the clarity of who you are. It is the diamond structure that is really known throughout the universe and the multiverse and it is the return in many ways to the original form that the Mother had designed.

But with this shift in form to crystalline — and those of you who are listening are about, hmm, 86 to 90 percent there — what you are able to do is to receive greater clarity. That is the primary gift. But you are also able to hold more energy.

You are also able to truly be your multidimensional self, your transdimensional self. It is a vibratory situation where you are able to communicate telepathically and physically, more clearly with your star brothers and sisters and those far beyond, and certainly with us, as well.

One of the primary essentials of shifting into a crystalline format is that you are able to have your chakra system amplified to full measure. And so in that, the restoration of your chakras, of your energy system — because that is what your chakra systems are — is at full operational strength while still being in a human form.

So that is the only reason why the shift is taking place to this, can we say, a different... yes, many of you think of it as an upgrade. And of course in practical terms it is, because it allows you to operate more fully as yourself. But it is not that the old was not useful and should not be appreciated and honored, because it performed its function in your journey.

Now, there have been many, many different forms of discussion about this shift to crystalline. But truly, this is part of the collective process into Ascension. Now, what you are going to say to me, “Lord, does that mean that if you are still mostly carbon-based that you cannot ascend?”

Understand this, my beloved friends: transformation can take place in a moment. So all of you will be crystalline, one way or the other. But it has been mostly an evolutionary process. But that does not mean in the final moments that there will not be some last-minute renovation...

S: It's my understanding that the chakra system relates to third dimensionality. Will there be a chakra system in fifth dimensionality? And if so what are the differences going to be in that system, and how will it perform and operate?

AAM: The chakra system that you have been working with was already altered years ago. And yes, there will be a chakra system, simply because... think of it as energy centers.

Now, what you have thought of as your chakra system in the old third dimension has been a system of separation. And traditionally you have worked with seven,



although you know that there are hundreds of chakras, even in the third dimensional reality.

But you have thought of these, even when you have adjusted them and attuned them and had them open and operating, you have thought of them as separate centers, and that each center was defined and, might I say, limited to certain functionalities.

Now, of course that is not so. So you are thinking of a system of chakras that is completely interlinked. And it is, within your body, certainly 13 above; many below, many. So and throughout your quadrants, many. And all of it is activated and harmonious.

You are still going to have a physical form so your chakra system is akin to your spiritual generators, and in your crystalline form they are all humming, spinning, receiving, sending, activated, at once.

Now some of you have had this experience. You feel quite literally like you are humming, like your body is humming, that you are filled with more electricity than magnetic energy, that you feel that you are highly charged. And, my friend, you are.

So yes, there will be a chakra system. Now, this was given to you and introduced a while ago. Some of you are working with the expanded chakra system; some of you are not. That does not mean that it is not activated. It is...

S: Perhaps we could turn to the subject of our DNA now. And can you tell us, when you say we're 86 to 90 percent done, does that apply to the DNA as well? And what can we expect to see or know or feel as result of the extra DNA strands coming on line?

AAM: Now, be very clear. You are talking about the activation of the DNA, not that somehow you are being re-braided, or re-gridded, although there is a sense of re-gridding. And there are many of you who have gone to the 13th octave, at which the activation of your 13 strands of DNA, 12 woven into one, which is the thirteenth was a potential gift, which you could receive.

What happens with the recalibration of the DNA is that you are able to be active within your physical, mental, emotional — all of your bodies, your capacities — to bring forth what you desire, not only in terms of rejuvenation, but also in terms of mental capacities, mental understandings, expansion of your mental capacity, health.

## **Archangel Michael via Ronna Herman: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom**

August 30, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/30/archangel-michael-via-ronna-herman-the-path-of-ascension-is-the-path-to-freedom/>



---

Archangel Michael: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom. Channelled through Ronna Herman, August 29, 2013, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>

---

Beloved Masters, after you came into your individualized consciousness, realizing that you were a Divine Spark of the Supreme Creator, the ALL THAT IS, you were programmed with the knowledge that you were predestined to journey forth into the great unmanifested void as an emissary of Light. Your Divine Mission was encoded deep within your Immortal Soul-self, as well as within your Sacred Heart Seed Atom.

You, along with all the other “awakened Sparks of Self-awareness,” were destined to experience all the wondrous diversity of creation for the Creator, our Father/Mother God, and all the great Beings of Light, whose predetermined mission mandated that they would remain in the higher, rarified realms of Light.

We tell you this because we wish to impress upon you how ancient and complex you are. You came into this lifetime with a wealth of knowledge and a rich, composite lineage encoded within your DNA, your cellular structure, your mental

and emotional bodies, as well as an extensive chakra system of virtues, qualities and talents.

You may have wondered why the members of some families can be so different physically, mentally and emotionally when, from an Earthly point-of-view, they came from the same parents and lineage. The lineage of your physical family in this lifetime is only a minuscule portion of your vast history and priceless heritage - of who you truly are.

You have separated your consciousness or fragmented yourself millions of times in order to experience the great diversity of Creation, and you have also reunited with many of the multiple facets of yourself more times than you can count. Each time you did so, you added more complex information and unique experiences to your memory bank.

The farther you moved away from the perfection of the Supreme Creator, and the deeper you moved into multi-dimensionality, the denser and less perfect your creations became, for you had less pure Light substance to work with. Therefore, there is no blame and there should be no feelings of guilt and failure, for each lifetime was designed as a carefully planned learning experience.

However, this round of Cosmic Creative Expansion is now coming to a close. It is now time for you to reclaim your Self-mastery and the ability to create things of beauty and harmony in accordance with the original, higher-level Divine plan.

Now that you are aware that you have the power to tap into an unlimited supply of pure Cosmic Life Substance - the Love/Light of all Creation - what are you waiting for? The rejection of your Divine birthright is a travesty, and your Higher Self will not relent in its nudgings to help you awaken and reclaim your royal heritage.

You, the Star Seed Souls, who are leading the way in the Ascension process have reached the furthestmost point in your journey of separation, and once more you are deeply immersed in the process of reunion with and integration of the many facets of your Divine Self which are scattered throughout this Sub-Universe.

When you begin to comprehend the true process of Creation, your reality immediately expands into a broader perspective. As a Master-becoming, you will learn to become non-judgmental as you endeavor to develop silent detachment. Over time, you will develop a feeling of being disconnected from everyday drama and events.

A Master speaks less, listens more carefully, and maintains a detached attitude from what is occurring around him/her. You are to seek the serenity within the Sacred Heart. Therein resides your center of Power and Divine Will.

No matter what station, circumstances, or level of awareness you incarnated with in this lifetime, deep within your Soul-self there has always been a burning desire to integrate the many facets of your Beingness, even those facets that resonate to lower frequencies than those you carry in your current Earthly vessel and within your auric field.

These are the addictions, false truths and concepts that you have accepted as your own, along with various deep-seated feelings of dislike, vengeance or judgment that you have created in your many Earthly experiences.

However, they must first be healed and harmonized so that they can be filled with Light. In this way, you will not have to experience the discomfort, the challenges or the karmic interactions of these past third/fourth-dimensional experiences, for that is the old way. As you allow your Divine Self to OverLight and guide you, more and more inspired thought will come to you.

There are many ways to allow Spirit to manifest through you; just let it happen naturally, Dear Ones. What makes your heart smile and your Soul sing? What brings you a deep sense of inner satisfaction? How do you wish to serve? There are many ways, and you have many talents (more than you will acknowledge); however, the choice is always yours as to whether or not you wish to develop and make use of the latent gifts with which you have been endowed.

It is imperative that there be Masters of Light / Warriors of Spirit ready to step into leadership roles - those who are willing to boldly lead the way into the new realms of existence that have been prepared for ascending humanity.

Are you willing to step to the fore? Are you among those who are ready and willing to guide and direct, to steadfastly hold the focus of the new vision - the new Divine Blueprint for Heaven and Earth - and then to see that it is manifested for the highest good of all?

Remember, my brave Ones, you must draw your cloak of invincibility around you; you must strengthen your resolve and raise your consciousness above the barbs, seeds of doubt and criticism that will be projected toward you. The masses are still bound by the repressive world of duality and the physical form. As their Souls begin to stir and nudge them to awaken, the chasm between the third-, fourth- and fifth-dimensional awareness will widen.

As a result, the energies of resistance, resentment, and rebellion will be spewed forth by those still firmly in the grip of lower frequencies of negativity, limitation and a sense of helplessness. They will experience great fear of the changes taking place.

They will resent being pushed out of their comfort zone, even if it is a reality of restriction and suffering. They will attempt to discredit and malign you, but you must not waver. You must stand firm in your integrity, not judging, but radiating loving energy toward all, and taking the stance of a Master by blessing them, and then moving on to more fertile fields.

Be aware that changes are occurring at the deepest cellular level in every species on the Earth plane - no one or no thing is immune to the higher frequencies of Creator Light that are bombarding and penetrating into the deepest core of every person, the Earth and all Creation.

While in a human form, you do not leave the first four dimensions: mineral, vegetable, animal and human planes of consciousness. You must balance and harmonize them back into the designated frequencies of harmony and balance in order to tap into the higher planes of Light. The Universal Laws of manifestation will only allow you to integrate the energetic vibrations of higher dimensions as each lower sub-dimension is returned to the appropriate, harmonious, frequency patterns.

Learning to live consciously will require much discipline in the beginning phase; however, as time passes, you will find that your mind-set has expanded into a more in-depth awareness of what is going on around you and within as well. Leaving the old world behind can be bitter sweet.

Remember, you are not coming to a dead end - you are stepping through a portal into a new beginning. You must decide what you wish to take with you into your new world, and you must discern lovingly, but firmly, what you must leave behind.

As you expand your consciousness and tap into the wisdom of your Sacred Mind, where the higher frequencies of God-consciousness are stored, your reality will change very quickly. The vital concepts of the Ascension process are what we have been explaining to you over these many past years as we gradually conveyed to you the various teachings and techniques of Self-mastery.

As many of you who have faithfully followed our teachings are aware, each dimensional environment resonates to a specific range of frequency patterns, with each higher dimension vibrating within a more refined octave range. As you made

your journey into the void of outer space and into the lower dimensions, to some degree, each level resulted in a separation of consciousness from your Higher Self.

In other words, within your mental body, the frequency patterns for each level of consciousness (or dimension) were stored in what we have termed Light packets of wisdom. These were encased in membranes of Light or a veil which restricted access to the various higher dimensional awareness levels until you were, once again, resonating to that level of consciousness.

It is time for the veils of unconsciousness to be lifted, Beloveds, so that you can remember the vastness of who you are, the grand experiences you have had, and the bright future that is before you.

Consciousness/creation/manifestation in the higher realms are fluid and malleable, and are redefined and reconstructed at each higher-dimensional level in order to be compatible with the vibrational patterns of that reality.

This is the process that is taking place on Earth, and within and around each human Being on the Earthly plane at this time. The more rigid, fearful and resistant to change a person is, the more difficult the transition process will be for him/her.

Beloveds, you must be willing to let go of those things in your life, which include relationships as well as material things that are no longer compatible with your new State of Being. You will find, as you move swiftly forward and upward on the path of Ascension, that whatever you are leaving behind will be replaced with people and things of a more refined level, which will be much more meaningful and important in your future existence.

It is important that you have a good understanding of these advanced concepts, what they mean and how they affect all Creation in this Sub-Universal experience. It behooves you to seek out and study this information until it is firmly imprinted upon your mind.

As you return to Self-mastery and, once more, fully assume your role as co-creators of a new Galactic experience, it is vital that you have a comprehensive understanding of the Universal Laws and how to effectively use your allotment of Adamantine Particles of Creator Light. As you release the imbalanced, restrictive life patterns, thoughts and actions of the lower densities, your journey into the higher realms of Light will automatically accelerate.

You can monitor and determine what kind of thought forms you are radiating forth from you by the people you draw into your awareness. Are you experiencing a lot

of negative feedback or interaction with those around you? Are you still allowing people to take advantage of you in order to feel worthy? When you share your gifts of abundance and awareness with others, how often do you feel harmonious and loving afterward? How often do you feel resentful or exploited?

We have stressed many times before, *“It would be better to not do something for another person than to do it for the wrong reason.”* Remember, it is the vibrational patterns that you are projecting that determine the rightness of an action, not the action itself. In the process of returning to balance and harmony, there must be a balance in everything.

There is an energy exchange in every thought you have and everything you do. If you constantly give to another person without receiving some kind of positive energy exchange in return, an imbalance develops which soon manifests as resentment or guilt, and often a sense of superiority or inferiority. It becomes impossible to radiate Unconditional Love to another person under such conditions.

You must learn to enter the silence of Self in order to connect with Spirit. Your Higher Self and God Self are waiting for you to tap into the magical Light stream of Divine consciousness. We sense the yearnings of so many millions of dear Souls who wish to communicate with their Higher Self and with us. We tell you it is not nearly as difficult as most of you believe.

All you have to do is state your intention and then practice going into the silence and stillness within so we can clear the pathways and strengthen the connection that is already there - a connection which has atrophied from mis-use or non-use.

We often give you new information that must be accepted or rejected via your gift of discernment. If it is to be accepted as your truth, it must be fully understood and assimilated in order to become a part of your philosophy of life, and then it must be put into practice. It is also important that we convey to you the practical applications of our wisdom teachings so that you will have a good understanding of the cause and effect situations that can arise as you strive to integrate each new level of awareness.

Never forget, the mind can be a competent servant, but without its connection to the Sacred Heart, it can be a controlling and destructive master. That is why it is imperative that you gain access to, activate and empower both the Sacred Heart and the Sacred Mind.

We have taught you how to pray without words by radiating Unconditional Love to humanity, the world and all Creation, and when you add to that thoughts of

gratitude and appreciation for all the blessings that have been bestowed upon you, you are praying in the most effective way possible. As your Sacred Heart comes to life again, it will become more sensitized to the Adamantine Particles flowing into and from your Solar Power center.

You cannot know or feel our Father/Mother God or the Creator through an idea or a nebulous thought or theory. It isn't enough to just know or think about God, you must feel the Essence, the overwhelming Love of the Creator within your Sacred Heart Center. Then there is no doubt within your mind that you have reconnected with your God-Self and the Oneness of all Creation.

These are times of great change, Beloveds, and you are in the midst of an accelerated process of joining with and integrating the many facets of your Divine Self. Know that the challenges, tests and opportunities before you will bring rewards beyond anything you can imagine, and so do not be afraid to step out of your comfort zone as you reach for the Stars. Accept your cloak of radiant Light, for you have earned it. Follow your own path and do not fear being different from those around you.

Call on us and we will guide and assist you in every way possible. Be bold and steadfast, my brave Warriors of Peace. Know that I am with you always and you are Loved profoundly.

I AM Archangel Michael.

*Transmitted through Ronna Herman <https://www.ronnastar.com/> \* Copy freely and share. However, I claim the universal copyright for this article in the name of Archangel Michael.*



# Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 1/10

July 14, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/14/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-110/>



*(Edited.)*

## **Introduction**

I'd like to continue with our composite interviews, this time looking to Archangel Michael for as full an explanation as possible of what awaits us in Ascension.

Let me say by way of introduction that the Ascension that's happening on Planet Earth is a first in the multiverse in many ways.

(A) It's the first mass Ascension anywhere. Previously individual initiates studied at mystery schools and passed initiations before they ascended.

(B) It's the first physical Ascension. Always, in past times, it's been necessary to leave the physical body at death to ascend. In the past Ascension would have meant entry into the second sub plane of the Mental Plane in the afterlife world. (1) This time all who ascend will do so in and with their physical bodies.

Now we're entering the Fifth Dimension, which is the equivalent of the Mental Plane, and I'm not even sure if this space has ever existed before or whether it too is new.

(C) It's the first time that Ascension has involved the creation of a whole new space and society, which Werner Erhard called a world that works for everyone,

with no one left out. Usually initiates go off and live in caves. But never has an Ascension been associated with the building of a new space and a new world.

Here is Archangel Michael on the new space:

Steve: Is the realm that we're building and taking our physical bodies with us to altogether new?

Archangel Michael: Yes, it is brand new.

Steve: ... Brand new, and the rules have changed?

AAM: That is correct. (2)

The Divine Mother was excited:

“This is unique. It is a new creation. Can you imagine, my son, in all this expanse, that this is new?” (3)

The space is new. A new species, which Ivo called *homo universalis*, will arise. (4)  
The type of Ascension (mass and physical) is new. Everything about our Ascension is new and ground-breaking throughout the universe.

Thus, in so many ways, what's happening on Planet Earth right now is without precedent. While the main contours of the Plan are assured because what God commands is irresistible, the details may not be.

The biggest change that's happened in midstream is that the voice of humanity through the collective consciousness asked that as many souls as possible be permitted to ascend and that has brought a postponement of the Ascension date. That delay, we hope, is soon coming to a close.

Ascension, as we've discussed on *An Hour with an Angel*, is both gradual and sudden. The entire planet is bathing in the Tsunami of Love at present and rising in vibration gradually because the human body could not take the shock of too rapid an increase in energy.

But, when we reach the right vibrational frequency, then what the Divine Mother has called “ignition” and what Sanat Kumara has called a “snap” will occur and the mass of the population will ascend.

Everything up till then will have been gradual but the moment of mass Ascension will be sudden. With that introduction, let me now turn to Archangel Michael for the full discussion.

(Continued in Part 2.)

## Footnotes

(1) As much as we might like there to be consistency in naming the various planes and dimensions of life, there never has been; hence my desire to construct *New Maps of Heaven*. ([https://goldengaiadb.com/New\\_Maps\\_of\\_Heaven](https://goldengaiadb.com/New_Maps_of_Heaven).)

Biblical prophets and apostles called the Fifth Dimension "heaven" and more contemporary afterlife reporters called it the "Mental Plane." The enlightenment that betokens Ascension is Sahaja Samadhi. We don't attain that in the afterlife until we reach the second subplane of the Mental Plane. The Divine Mother recently told us that we won't attain it in the Fifth Dimension until we've made some progress into the Fifth Dimension. What the gatekeepers experience prior to our mass Ascension has been called "Ascension Lite."

Here is the extract from the interview with the Divine Mother:

Steve Beckow: When does Sahaja Samadhi occur?

Divine Mother: It occurs with a more gradual awakening and lifting up. So there is the abrupt "I am not the same," then there is the working and the anchoring, the integration, then there is another jump, and another jump, and another jump. And you don't know it — well, some of you do — but you are leap-frogging. And then you will be there.

SB: Now, are those jumps equivalent to sub-planes?

DM: You can think of it as sub-planes, dimensional sub-planes, yes. ("The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans," July 12, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.)

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 21, 2015.

(3) "The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 10, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.

(4) “Yes. This is an extinction event. On planet Earth, only certain types of DNA will evolve or ascend. Other types of DNA will not. Homo Sapiens is slated for extinction. Homo Universalis will prevail.” ("Ivo of Vega: The Nature of Negativity," through Sharon Stewart, February 22, 2021,. at [https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=317874.](https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=317874))

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 2/10

July 15, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/15/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-210/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **What is Ascension?**

*Steve Beckow: Archangel Michael, what is Ascension?*

Archangel Michael: Ascension is the elevation of your being into an entirely different, higher, expanded realm of heart consciousness. And with that, the attendant abilities to create, co-create and bring forth Nova Earth. (1)

It is about not being stuck in your body, but having the integration of all parts of your being, and having it anchored in your body in such outrageous, miraculous joy that you want to be in body; that it isn't a struggle or an obligation, or even a responsibility. It is simply joy. (2)

It is not just about dimensional shift. It is about the unfoldment of our glorious Mother, of the Divine Plan upon the planet, of this magnificent Gaia and the impact it has, which we have not spoken much about, but the impact it has throughout the multiverse. (3)

It is not like a big bang. It is more like a whisper of the heart, the coming of the dawn. It is a shift in where you live, in where you have placed yourself within the domain that is available to the humans and to this reality that is occupied at this moment by Gaia. (4)

*S: So on one side of Ascension we're in 3D or 4D, and on the other side we're in 5D?*

AAM: Or higher. (5)

But yes, the shift is into the fifth, and will continue - no, probably not in your lifetime - through to the seventh. There are some of you who will want to stay within the realms of the seventh in terms of the realm of pure love, of Christ consciousness, of oneness. There are some of you who love to be in the realm of magic [i.e., the Fourth Dimension].

It matters not. You will have access, but your new home, your new dimension, your new reality will be in the fifth. That is where Gaia is anchored. And we would suggest to you that, by and large, she is already there. (6)

*S: What does Ascension feel like?*

AAM: It is a feeling of complete and utter surrender and bliss. It is a sensation -- physical, mental, emotional, spiritual -- of union. So there is a moment where you feel, oh, I have died. Because that is the sense of such release and reconnection.

But of course you are not dying. Quite the contrary. Now, in much of your history or literature -- and I do include sacred books in that -- ascension is also related to a keeping of some kind of physicality and form. Now, some will choose not to do that, and that is fine. But that is a choice.

But let us talk about you. Let us use you as an example. Because you have done your very deep work, and your heart is committed to this path for many, many years. There will be that sense of blissful connection that you have experienced a couple of times, but it will be even more so.

The sense will be that you are flying upward. It is a physical sensation of movement. And a remembering, or a sensation of remembering, that you have wings, or the ability to fly.

So that is the feeling of ascending up the sacred spiral.

There will be a -- also in that period, which can be moments or a few hours of feeling disassociated, that even if you were to open your eyes, that you were to look at a floor and you would see that it is simply made of particles, subatomic particles, quantum particles, that it is not solid. So you have begun immediately to

have the real sensation or vision of how things can be seen, and how they are seen, maybe, from this side.

So there is a sense of unreality. Now, if you wish to make things solid, you will just simply say that you want that, and it will appear. But the knowing that that is simply a construct that you are creating already is there in full consciousness. When you decide to open your eyes, how you see the colors, the textures, the richness, the air, you will see very differently. What you think of as your senses will be heightened, oh, at least a thousand-fold. So, there is a little adjustment. And we are with you, and we obviously take care of that, because this is completely a joyous situation to be in. Think of it as being spiritually orgasmic. It is the union of all.

Then, you will settle into this knowing, and of course that choice of physicality. But also know that if you choose to keep physicality, immediately what you have noted as, what we would call human aches and pains are gone. But the biggest shift is you no longer live or exist -- you can visit, you can exhibit, but you do not live -- within the third dimension, where you are in that movement of what you think of as going up the sacred spiral.

That is the best analogy I can give you. It is the elevator to the fifth. And further, for some who choose. And there will be some who simply choose to keep going. But as the collective, that is the plan. And it will be the place of love. It will be all of a sudden that the decisions, the actions, the existence, the form is from love; is love, and is from love, and is of love.

So that sense of either/or, of what you traditionally have thought of as yes or no, of duality, of polarity, it is gone. It is the alignment. The entire journey in this third dimensional existence is reaching this place of alignment, of placing yourself beyond the either/or. And when you are doing that in this ascension process, it is like a Roman candle: off you go. ...

This is what you will see when you open your eyes. You will see that you are part of that infinite mosaic. The connectedness will be there and the loneliness will be gone. The yearning? It will not be there. Not in the same desperation that we witness in so many. And that is not a criticism. It is that they yearn to be part of One again. They know that that is who they are. (7)

*S: Who is it that awakens, Lord?*

AAM: It is the awakened human that acknowledges that they are inter-galactic or galactic; that they are part angelic or archangelic; that they are sheer energy and a

spark of life; that they have been the most grievous sinner and the most beatific saint.

It is that integration into the aware human being, and from that place of being able to create Nova Earth, because what we can only refer to as the old human, the human had very dim memory and was not the human that decided to take this leap of faith into Ascension. (8)

*S: Who is experiencing through me?*

AAM: You, in your consciousness, right now, are realizing that Source, that Mother/Father/God/One, however you are thinking about it, is having the experience of you in all those forms integrated into your body and more specifically your expanded field, because that is truly who you are.

And at the same time you are having an experience of God — no, not full reunion, but you are experiencing the love and the connection, the joy, the sweetness, the elevation. So you are returning to the original design. (9)

*S: I don't think there is anyone, Lord, that I am aware of who has told us what actually occurs when we ascend. What actually takes place that the word ascension refers to and applies to? What are the events that we would be aware of, or even not aware of, that constitute ascension?*

AAM: Well, I could tease you and tell you the key point of ascension is you get a new bank account. [laughter] And it has unlimited funds! But that is not the case. But in a way it is.

*S: As in my being a co-creator?*

AAM: That is correct. So, it is the elimination of what you think of in many ways of effort. But let us now -- I am going to say it will be the process, or the elongation, the period of time that this process takes can be slightly different for different people. As I have said to you there will be many at the last minute rushing through the door, and that will not be as smooth a journey as someone who has done their preparation adequately. And soulfully.

*S: That's interesting, Lord. And the work we do in completing our old business and upsets, that makes for a smooth transition? Is that right?*

AAM: Yes, it does. Think of it in terms of when a baby, a human baby is birthed, sometimes it is a very easy delivery, sometimes it is 30 hours of labor. Sometimes the mother decides to birth in the fields, sometimes she births in the ocean.



Sometimes she goes to a beautiful room, other times she goes to an operating room and has a C-section. But the birthing still occurs. So this is what happens. (10)

*S: What do we realize and remember as a result of Ascension?*

AAM: A very significant part of the renewal and the Ascension process is about ... remembering and re-embracing the fact that you are nothing more than love, and that you have always been connected to the Mother/Father/One, however you conceive of it, whatever your culture or your background or your religious patterning has been. (11)

*S: What is the purpose of our work together - lightworkers and the Company of Heaven?*

AAM: The purpose of all of our work together — and let me preface what I am saying by saying I am not trying to eliminate faith or hope or belief; but let us proceed from there — the purpose of your Ascension, of your coming into the fullness of your heart consciousness, the purpose of aligning with universal law, with Mother/Father One, is to move you, to awaken you, to shift you, however you conceive of this, from a place of belief to a place of wisdom, of knowing and of simply being, to be in the same assurance that you have when you walk out the door with your eyes wide open, that, although you are not seeing your cheekbones or your nose, that they are there.

So, the entire purpose of what you are all going through — whether you acknowledge it or believe it, doesn't matter; it is still underway. And you are shifting from a position of, "I believe this; I don't believe that," to a simpler place — a place of simple knowing and being. And that is the beauty. That is the gift of letting go of the old Third realm. (12)

(Continued in Part 3.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: Being, Knowing, and Sharing the Love," Oct. 27, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/archangel-michael-being-knowing-and-sharing-the-love/>.

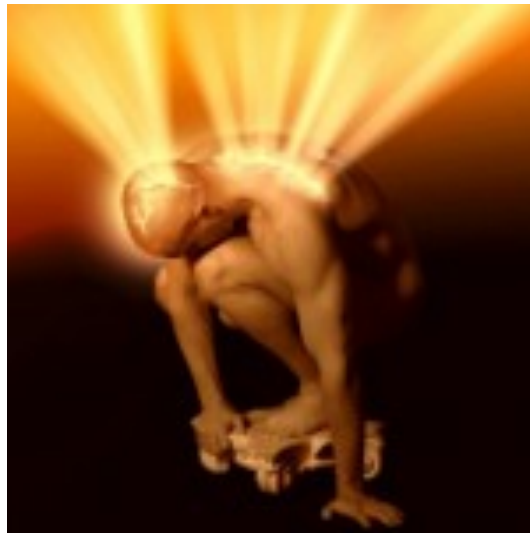
(2) Archangel Michael: You are God Having an Experience of You," June 27, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/27/archangel-michael-you-are-god-having-an-experience-of-you/>.

- (3) "Archangel Michael: Let Us Ease This Flight to Freedom," Dec. 19, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/19/archangel-michael-let-us-ease-this-flight-to-freedom/>.
- (4) Archangel Michael on *An Hour with an Angel*, Jan. 23, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-archangel-michael-jan-23-2012/>.
- (5) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Part 2/3," Oct. 3, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.
- (6) "Archangel Michael: This is the Unfoldment of the Promise of the Mother," Sept. 5, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/09/archangel-michael-this-is-the-unfoldment-of-the-promise-of-the-mother/>
- (7) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 2/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.
- (8) "Archangel Michael: You are God Having an Experience of You," *ibid.*
- (9) *Loc. cit.*
- (10) "Archangel Michael on NESARA," *ibid.*
- (11) "Archangel Michael: You are God Having an Experience of You," *ibid.*
- (12) "Archangel Michael: The First Form You Assumed was Angelic," July 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-the-first-form-you-assumed-was-angelic/>.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 3/10

July 16, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/16/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-310/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Bodily Changes**

*Steve Beckow: Can we discuss the transition from a carbon-based body with two strands of DNA to a crystalline-based body with 12 strands? Where are we at with this transition [in May 2013]?*

Archangel Michael: You, as a collective, and particularly within the lightworker community, are almost complete in what you would think of as this transition. Now, it is not so for the general populace, but it is well underway, certainly well above what you would think of as the fiftieth percentile.

Now, let me talk to you, if I might, about this. You have come – and notice that I am using past tense – you have come from a place, an old dimensional reality of polarization, of duality. So there has been a tendency to think, “Carbon is undesirable; crystalline is my goal. And that is what will tell me that I am bright and shiny.”

Do not make this differentiation. The carbon structure of humanity, of your frameworks, of these wondrous vessels that you have inhabited, have served you very, very well. And it was appropriate, and useful, for where you were in your journey.

But the crystalline format, rather than the carbon format, is simply [inaudible] because it contains and has the capacity to contain, emit, transmit, and receive greater information, transmission and connectedness.

It puts you in a greater position of receptivity and transmission, of sending, of transmitting throughout the multiverse the clarity of who you are. It is the diamond structure that is really known throughout the universe and the multiverse, and it is the return in many ways to the original form that the Mother had designed.

But with this shift in form to crystalline — and those of you who are listening are about, hmm, 86 to 90 percent there — what you are able to do is to receive greater clarity. That is the primary gift. But you are also able to hold more energy.

You are also able to truly be your multidimensional self, your transdimensional self. It is a vibratory situation where you are able to communicate telepathically and physically, more clearly with your star brothers and sisters and those far beyond, and certainly with us, as well.

One of the primary essentials of shifting into a crystalline format is that you are able to have your chakra system amplified to full measure. And so in that, the restoration of your chakras, of your energy system — because that is what your chakra systems are — is at full operational strength while still being in a human form.

So that is the only reason why the shift is taking place to this, can we say, a different... yes, many of you think of it as an upgrade. And of course in practical terms it is, because it allows you to operate more fully as yourself. But it is not that the old was not useful and should not be appreciated and honored, because it performed its function in your journey.

Now, there have been many, many different forms of discussion about this shift to crystalline. But truly, this is part of the collective process into Ascension. Now, what you are going to say to me, “Lord, does that mean that if you are still mostly carbon-based that you cannot ascend?”

Understand this, my beloved friends: transformation can take place in a moment. So all of you will be crystalline, one way or the other. But it has been mostly an

evolutionary process. But that does not mean in the final moments that there will not be some last-minute renovation...

*S: It's my understanding that the chakra system relates to third dimensionality. Will there be a chakra system in fifth dimensionality? And if so what are the differences going to be in that system, and how will it perform and operate?*

AAM: The chakra system that you have been working with was already altered years ago. And yes, there will be a chakra system, simply because... think of it as energy centers.

Now, what you have thought of as your chakra system in the old third dimension has been a system of separation. And traditionally you have worked with seven, although you know that there are hundreds of chakras, even in the third dimensional reality.

But you have thought of these, even when you have adjusted them and attuned them and had them open and operating, you have thought of them as separate centers, and that each center was defined and, might I say, limited to certain functionalities.

Now, of course that is not so. So you are thinking of a system of chakras that is completely interlinked. And it is, within your body, certainly 13 above; many below, many. So and throughout your quadrants, many. And all of it is activated and harmonious.

You are still going to have a physical form so your chakra system is akin to your spiritual generators, and in your crystalline form they are all humming, spinning, receiving, sending, activated, at once.

Now some of you have had this experience. You feel quite literally like you are humming, like your body is humming, that you are filled with more electricity than magnetic energy, that you feel that you are highly charged. And, my friend, you are.

So yes, there will be a chakra system. Now, this was given to you and introduced a while ago. Some of you are working with the expanded chakra system; some of you are not. That does not mean that it is not activated. It is...

*S: Perhaps we could turn to the subject of our DNA now. And can you tell us, when you say we're 86 to 90 percent done, does that apply to the DNA as well?*

*And what can we expect to see or know or feel as result of the extra DNA strands coming on line?*

AAM: Now, be very clear. You are talking about the activation of the DNA, not that somehow you are being re-braided, or re-gridded, although there is a sense of re-gridding. And there are many of you who have gone to the 13th octave, at which the activation of your 13 strands of DNA, 12 woven into one, which is the thirteenth was a potential gift, which you could receive.

What happens with the recalibration of the DNA is that you are able to be active within your physical, mental, emotional — all of your bodies, your capacities — to bring forth what you desire, not only in terms of rejuvenation, but also in terms of mental capacities, mental understandings, expansion of your mental capacity, health. (1)

(Continued in Part 4.)

### **Footnotes**

"Archangel Michael: It is Time to Awaken Fully Now – Part 1/2," June 11, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-awaken-fully-now-part-12/>.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 4/10

July 17, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/17/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-410/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

*Steve Beckow: As of Dec. 21, 2012, how many terrestrials would have ascended had ascension occurred then?*

Archangel Michael: As you know, in our private channelings, we have indicated to you thirty percent. Think of it as a family decision, saying, slow down, because we all want to come. The plan has still need to go forward with great rapidity, by the way. But we will slow down because we want to accommodate everybody [who wants to ascend]. (1)

*S: For the sake of listeners, let me say that that number had risen by May 2013 to around 50 percent. Sanat Kumara said:*

Steve Beckow: How many people are now ready to ascend, if full restoration occurred today?

Raj [Sanat Kumara]: You have not made great progress, I am sorry to say. So you are still at about 50 percent. And you say, “Well, how can that be?” There has been a lot, a great deal, of back-and-forthing.

Now we do not see this — I can hear the collective sigh that is going out around the universe! — we do not see this in a negative light. And again, we are asking you, let go of that pass/fail, negative/positive way of looking at things. ...

Think about it this way. There are people who, when they are going on a trip, they pack, they have everything ready and sitting at the door, or even in the trunk of the car, days beforehand. Now, that is basically your 50 percent.

Then there are those who pack the night before. And they dither. And they go back and forth and wonder what to wear, and wonder if they have forgotten something and go back into the house 12 times to double check. And that is where many, many of the human collective are “at” right now. (2)

*S: Then the game changed, it seems. What was the game changer in the Ascension Plan?*

AAM: Humanity made the collective decision [to ascend together], which strengthened our partnership. That is what the game changer was. (3)

*S: What happened at that moment?*

AAM: Humanity, in a very mature, expansive position has said, “We wish to have the opportunity, we wish to ascend as one community in the unity of heart, in the unity of purpose. Because that is why each and every one of us came.”

And that plea was heard and received by the Mother, and the plan given flexibility, altered somewhat to accommodate the full request, this prayer. (4)

*S: What did that collective decision do to the timeline?*

AAM: It created some delay, it opened the door for more — and to make a higher quantum leap, by the way, which is something that we’ve never discussed — and it truly marked a shift, a very significant shift in what we perceive and how we act in partnership with you. (5)

*S: Could you expand a bit on how the collective decision was communicated to you or communicated to the Mother?*

AAM: Yes, in very practical terms and in terms of your society you can almost think of it as a vote or a consensus. These are not conscious decisions. But we call it, not an unconscious or subconscious or conscious decision, but a soul decision.



So within the populace of Earth, of this magnificent Gaia whether they were aware or unaware - every soul has been aware of the Ascension process and the plan to go forward interdimensionally, multidimensionally and to bring the attended adjusted physical form along, and the impact that that would have on not only upon Gaia and amongst yourself, but throughout the omniverse.

As the time grew nearer, much, much progress was made ----- and that was something perhaps we've not spoken enough about. We've talked during our many discussions, prior to December 2012 of the enormous progress the human collective, not just Light workers and Light holders, but the many very positive strides that were being made by humans.

Now that also entailed help shall we say, from this side of things - like containment, some moderate adjustment, the, beaming of love with increasing frequency from moment to moment from the heart of Mother/Father One, as well as your star brothers and sisters, different frequency, different rate of receiving. So much was done.

Now as you know, during our latter conversations, it was still felt that about 30 percent of the population was, shall we say, good to go. Then there was the gray area, and then there were those who were well behind the fence.

Very married to, very connected to, very reliant upon, very much in love with the illusions of the old Third Dimension.

Now there comes a window and you tended to think of that window – and I do not just mean you personally, I mean you collectively, you who were actively working on such things - as actually being open for well over a year. It then shrunk in November 11, 2012, December 12, 2012, December 21, 2012. But the window was actually quite broad and momentum was gained and being gained every day.

Now on our side, yes, we understand time, but we ask you to bear with us as I try to explain this in ways that will be comprehensible to the readers.

There is an instantaneous moment, and you can think of that moment as a moment within a very elongated process, but there is a moment of soul decision, when either the collective shift takes place - even though some were already through the portal and anchored, but many were not; most were not.

The collective of humanity, the soul-decision consensus, plea vote - however you wish to think of this - the plea went up to ask the Mother, not for a halt, nor even for a pause, that was not the plea.

The plea was, we came together as one family, to do this, to make this monumental change that not only changes each of us and our family and Gaia, but has effect so far beyond. We are aware and we choose to make this shift, but not all are completely ready, but we are asking, and it was a request, in that instantaneous moment: May we do it together? And the answer was yes.

The heart plea was the most earnest perhaps that we have ever witnessed from the collective. Now it wasn't instantaneously put on hold or halted. The process is still very much underway - giving you, but we did not put a timer on it, but you - humanity, your soul collective, said that we want to do this – and we don't want it (listen to what you are saying to us,) to take hundreds of years or decades.

Just (what is your expression) just give us a chance to get our ducks in a row. And that is exactly what you are doing, and might I say, that you are doing it with surprising rapidity.

So when we say or indicate to you that it was a collective decision - that is what we are saying. It has nothing to do with whether the collective had earned it, whether they were ready. You were ready the moment you incarnated and made the decision to return. So the readiness has always been there on the soul level.

So you say to me – well Michael, Lord, what happens if some of those beings are slower than others don't hurry along. And what I am telling you is that not only we, because we have not stopped doing what we do, but you, each of you, in your own way, as builders and determiners of Nova Earth have stepped up your activity. You have moved it from a point in time to a completion. So you have moved it from a simple event to something you are creating and doing with us.

So you have entered into a much stronger form of partnership and you may see this – you see it in your energy fields, you see it in how you feel, you see it in what you are experiencing, you see it in your level of exhaustion, your ascension symptoms and in what is happening. And yes, I know, you will say to me – Lord: it is still not fast enough. And my brother, I could not agree more with you, but it is still happening.

Does this help?

*S: Yes it does Lord. (6)*

(Continued in Part 5.)

## **Footnotes**

“Archangel Michael on 21/12/12 and Other Ascension-Related Matters – Part 2/2,” Dec. 26, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/archangel-michael-on-211212-and-other-ascension-related-matters-part-22/>.

(2) "Sanat Kumara: Many of You Have Already Ascended and Straddle Dimensions," May 28, 2013, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael: Swept Away in a Tsunami of Love -- Part 2/2, channeled by Linda Dillon, January 9, 2014 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-swept-away-in-a-tsunami-of-love-part-22/>.

(4) Transcript - "Archangel Michael: Expect Miracles - Part 2 The Event and the Chaotic Node," channeled by Linda Dillon, August 5, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/archangel-michael-expect-miracles-part-2-the-event-and-the-chaotic-node/>.

(5) "Archangel Michael: We are All Aligned with the Heart, Mind and Will of One," channeled by Linda Dillon, January 23, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-we-are-all-aligned-with-the-heart-mind-and-will-of-one/>.

(6) “Archangel Michael on the Pause and Full Restoration,” Feb. 28, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/archangel-michael-on-the-pause-and-full-restoration/> .

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 5/10

July 18, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/18/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-510/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Full Partnership and Early Risers**

*Steve Beckow: What are some of the impacts of the human collective expressing its desire to ascend as one?*

Archangel Michael: The human collective, the soul collective, wrested control. This is something that many, many lightworkers, light-bearers, love-holders, are shying away from. ...

Many are viewing this wresting of control into the phase of full partnership as something negative. We do not view it that way.

If it was viewed as contrary or absolutely interfering or disrupting, or attempting to sabotage the Mother's Plan, then it would not have been permitted, and it certainly would not have been seen as a grand gesture.

But what we are talking about, before we even discuss this issue of Ascension - which we are very eager to do, by the way - is we are asking you to adjust your thinking and feeling around this word of control. Because what you are saying is, "Well, heaven is still in control. The Mother, the Company of Heaven is still in control, and we are at their mercy." And that is simply not the case.

You have taken control, so, let us say, think of it as copilots, if you would and then think of it as copilots of two massive groups, not even considering the ancillary groups, two massive groups with their hands on the controls. (1)

*S: In what way have we become your partners?*

AAM: You are not simply junior partners. Do you have the same overview, the same capacities as we do? No, but you are almost there. And the reason why we are sticking so close and making ourselves so available, from the ascended masters to your star brothers and sisters, to the archangels, to the Mother, is that you are doing this while in form. You are becoming your divinity — inter-dimensional, trans-dimensional, divine, whole selves — in form. And that is the truth of Ascension.

It is the reunification not only of you, but of all of us. Now, does it mean that you are completely reunified and back, that you have traveled all the way back to the source of One? No. But you will have those moments of ecstasy and bliss to remind you, to catapult you, to inspire you.

So, now we are in a different phase of partnership. You are no longer — think of it as a low level manager. You have been promoted and you are senior VPs — yes, all of you. And you are working on a very high level. And then you say to me, "Well, Michael, if I am working in concert with you and the ascended ones, and I am a senior VP, then I expect to be paid that way." (2)

*S: Now it's almost as if a hiatus set in. How long will that apparent hiatus last?*

AAM: The hiatus that has been created by the collective desire of humanity to go forward [together] in this undertaking of magnificence ... is not indefinite. The plan of the Mother does not get put on hold, on pause, indefinitely. (3)

It is the Olympic sprint. (4)

Now we have spoken very recently about the many lightworkers who have been flying in and out of the Ascension portal, not only doing U-turns but the most

popular movement at the moment is a very graceful figure 8, an infinity sign ( $\infty$ ). They are just doing it continually. It is quite interesting to watch.

And so since we have made that observation, that initial observation, more and more lightworkers have said, “Well, if that is possible I am going.” And that includes all of you who are listening.

So yes, you have been going, receiving the energies, coming back to, shall we say, your collection route and flowing back through. The Tsunami is the preparation and the helping of the general humanity. Yes, again the lightworkers are the anchors. The lightworkers are becoming the tsunami. The lightworkers are the breakwater. The lightworkers are key. The lightworkers are our partners. (5)

*S: Have many people gone through the Ascension portal so far?*

AAM: Many, we would suggest thousands and thousands and thousands of people have ascended and have had the experience of the ecstasy, the bliss, and the significant shift within their very cores insofar as they do not see or experience being human or being in Gaia in the way that they had previously. Let me explain.

These souls — and yes, they are everyday people; they are not those who have been vying for sainthood, but they acknowledge their mastery, and part of each of you ascending is acknowledging your mastery — but they have basically gone through the Ascension portal.

They are primarily wayshowers. They have anchored in the higher-dimensional energy — Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and so on.

They have what we have called made a U-turn and are still exhibiting on planet, in form, in everyday reality, because their promise — as part of their sacred journey, and as part of the collective’s commitment, decision — is that they would be the wayshowers for the rest of humanity.

So they have, shall we say, Ascension Lite, insofar as that they have experienced the bliss, the higher realms. They have released the sense of restriction. They have embraced the sense of their inter-dimensionality, their ability to create and co-create. (6)

*S: What should the gatekeepers remember when they go through the car wash of “Ascension Lite”?*

AAM: Be the clear frequency and receive with wide open arms. And if you feel it is too intense, then lie down. Do not try or ask to turn it down, because that is not

going to happen. We are not going to slow down at this point. We will help you manage it. Simply ask. But we are not going to turn it down. (7)

We continue to say both through this channel and through every single time we speak to you is that it is vitally important that during this time of change, of shift, of Ascension, that you are anchored firmly in the heart of Gaia. You cannot do this too often. It is keeping your feet firmly on the ground. ...

Because as you are travelling interdimensionally, as you are beginning to have more clearly the interdimensional experiences, there are feelings that you will feel - disembodied, floatey, disconnected and out of time and space, dislocated in time and space.

So you are adjusting to that feeling. And one of the ways in which we would recommend to you ... to do this and to practice with is to go into your heart, go into meditation as deep and as quietly and peacefully as you may, and I would suggest that if you call upon the blue flame or or course your triflame, that this will help anchor within it and then direct yourself from this place of connection and say now I am going to go and I am going to experience the fifth, the sixth, the seventh, the eighth, the ninth dimension, and then send yourself.

Feel as if your body, not simply your astral body, but your body, your experience, within the very room, the very chair in which you are sitting, has shifted into that reality. It is not that you are going on a trip somewhere or it is somewhere distant. That is not it at all. It is exactly where you are.

So go into that dimension and simply sit and experience the qualities and enjoy the beings you meet there. Decide how you like it and what you wish to take from that dimensional reality as well and to anchor it within your heart, your being and your body.

Then when you come back into your body, when you say OK, now I'm going to go back and I'm going to anchor into third dimension and reality, the sense is again like a reaching down not a pulling back. Come like a feather, floating on the wind gently, into that reality that you wish to occupy and then rest. The rest and reanchoring in Gaia and of course the expression always of thanksgiving and gratitude is mightily appreciated. (8)

(Continued in Part 6.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "An Hour with an Angel, March 11, 2013, with Archangel Michael - Part 1" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/archangel-michael-ascension-is-not-distant-but-very-current-and-underway-part-12/>.

(2) "Archangel Michael: We are All Aligned with the Heart, Mind and Will of One," channeled by Linda Dillon, January 23, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-we-are-all-aligned-with-the-heart-mind-and-will-of-one/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael: Prepare for the Celebration - Part 1/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, August 19, 2013 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/archangel-michael-prepare-for-the-celebration-part-12/>.

(4) "Archangel Michael on the Pause and Full Restoration," Feb. 28, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/archangel-michael-on-the-pause-and-full-restoration/> .

(5) "Archangel Michael: The Mother's Essence Within and Without are Colliding - Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, June 12, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/15/archangel-michael-the-mothers-essence-within-and-without-are-colliding-part-22/>.

(6) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>.

(7) Archangel Michael on *An Hour with an Angel*, May 14, 2012 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/05/archangel-michael-on-the-transitions-impact-on-us-and-world-leaders/>

(8) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 2/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.



## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 6/10

July 19, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/19/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-610/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **The Tsunami of Love and Ascension**

*Steve Beckow: What is the Tsunami of Love?*

Archangel Michael: What is the tsunami of love? It is the outpouring of the essence of love from the Source, from the Creator, the Unified One that has been the creative force for the creation of many, many universes.

Now you know, again, particularly over the past couple of years, that you have been actively and consciously receiving increases in your vibratory frequency, in your ability to hold and maintain more light, higher frequency, more love. And this is not simply a tsunami or an outpouring that is occurring, well, out of the blue — but in fact it does come out of the blue! But let me explain...

Has it reached the fullness of what is required? No. But it is sufficient that this outpouring of love onto the planet will not disassemble or overwhelm you to an extent that you could not maintain or stay in your body, because, of course, the entire purpose of this glorious Ascension is that it is being done while maintaining the physical vessel, which is something that is brand new...

So, do not think that the day of the tsunami is not at hand. And will it sweep you away with love? Will that sense of the creative force of all be overwhelming? Yes.

Will it be sweet? Yes. Will it anchor firmly and permanently within your being? Yes....

*Steve Beckow: So you're saying that the tsunami of love is beginning and we're about to step into a circumstance that possibly could be discombobulating for people. How should we maneuver, how should we navigate this wonderful event that we're about to walk into and participate in?*

AAM: Go with it. You have various things at your county fair, do you not, or other forms of amusement where you will begin a process of going down a chute or a roller coaster ride? You don't jump off halfway. You don't stop the water slide halfway.

Once it begins, dear heart, you have need to simply breathe deeply, extend your heart, know that you are not in danger, that this is what you have worked, prayed and prepared for, and allow the expansion, the lightness, to come.

That expression that you have, "the lightness of being," that is what you will experience. But do not fight it. Simply allow it. So if it means that you are so overwhelmed, blissed out, that you cannot go to work that day, then stay home. If you feel that you cannot put one foot in front of another because you are in what you may feel is an altered state, then do so.

Now, understand, also, that pretty much everyone upon the planet is going to be feeling the same way. So it is also a day where there is elimination, absolute disposal of many of your previous concerns, judgments or fear.

So let me be very practical in this. For many of you, my sweet angels, you would wake up or you would be getting ready for work, and you would say, "I am just so full of love that it makes the importance and the potential of being able to drive to work safely impossible." And then you would try and do it because you would be concerned about letting someone down, not being responsible, being in trouble, being docked a day's pay. Put all that aside and allow the energy to do its transformative work.

We are speaking of an outpouring from the Mother. There is nothing more important, not in this or any other life.

*S: In previous times, if we felt afraid, that could block love. But at this time, this love seems to be dissolving fear. Is that correct?*

AAM: That is absolutely correct, and that is why we are using the term of tsunami, and even the term of storm, of sailing, of moving from the North Atlantic to the placid crystal cove. So, yes, it is pushing it out so that you look at it and you may think, “I used to be afraid. I should be afraid. I am not afraid,” because that is the residual illusion of the old third, and it is being swept away....

That fear has never been part of who you truly are. So the Mother’s love is pushing it, dissolving it, not simply leaving it on a distant shore, but completely eliminating it...

Is it guaranteed? Yes. That everyone will receive? Yes. Will some choose to say, “Oh, no, thank you”? Yes. But that decision, that choice also has the ramification — and we’re not talking five minutes here — but it has the ramification of consequently not being able to live on Nova Earth, renewed Gaia, because it is in a vibration of this higher realm of love. So if you do not want that within or without, it is not that we are going to alter the universal law. (1)

All upon the Earth are equally penetrated — yes, some fight it. Most — most! — are embracing it. When the tsunami of love comes to the shore of your being, there is no resistance that can prevent penetration.

It is not within your structure, physically, mentally, emotionally, spiritually, it is not part of the design that you can resist this, that you can turn away from this infusion of love. And as soon as you begin to feel it, even as the waves are approaching, there is such a deep knowing within your heart, within your self, within the very core of your being that this is what you have waited for, that you would not dream of resistance. (2)

*S: Hmm. Okay. Well, in the midst of this tsunami of love, a very real and practical event probably will happen, and that is probably the Reval. So, here we are, swept off our feet in love and in some circumstances that actually need handling. How does being in a tsunami of love affect the need to make practical decisions?*

AAM: It does not incapacitate you indefinitely. For some of you, it may be hours or minutes or days, but you emerge from the waters, the waters of life, the waters of love, transformed.

So it is a form of cleansing, but restoration, recovery, rejuvenation. So you emerge from those waters better prepared, more acutely aware, more able to multitask, more competent to see the bigger picture of your actions, the ramifications of your actions, the clarity of what is really required.

So it is helpful. So you find yourself in a position where in fact it is as if you have had the best night's sleep ever, and you can jump out of bed ready to go...

*S: Okay. But now, given what you've just said, it seems to be implied that while the tsunami of love, as I have been considering it so far, is going to happen over time, this actual immersion in the waters, then emergence from the waters, will be an event of some short duration. Is that correct?*

AAM: Once the tsunami starts, it is not designed, it is not the Mother's plan to incapacitate you. Now, will there be that moment, of "Ah! Oh!" bliss? Yes. And for some, depending on their makeup, it may be rapid, or it may be brief.

But even if you are in the tsunami for a lengthy period of time, dear heart, you will be able to navigate. What you are concerned about is, "Do I lose my capacity to operate? Do I lose my sensibility?" And the answer is no. It is increased.

*S: But the actual tsunami itself, will that go on over a week's time, or two weeks' time? Or a shorter time?*

AAM: The initial outpouring will be brief. But we have used the analogy of a tsunami in a purposeful way, because you know that a tsunami approaches, withdraws, approaches, withdraws.

So it is not a destruction. It is a creation. It is a destruction of the old, yes, a clearing and a washing away.

The initial tsunami will be brief. We will say, hmm, about a 24-hour period in your reality. Then there will be another wave, and then — and you will adjust — and then, another wave.

Will you all be in angelic form? No. But will you be in the form that, like us, you are anchored in that constancy of the love? Yes. So there won't be a need for a continuation of the tsunami because you will have already absorbed it.

*S: Externally in the world after this event, what can we anticipate? Will things happen right away, or will there be gradual examples of more love and peace?*

AAM: In fact, we anticipate — and we know that the human beings have the capacity to constantly surprise us, but from where we stand, in this eternal now as you would call it — we suspect and anticipate that peace will reign rather rapidly, that people cannot continue to hold up their guns, their swords, their drones, their missiles and be in the love. We are talking widespread laying down of arms...

*S: Is the ability to benefit from the tsunami of love restricted by — and I hope I'm not offending anyone by saying this — extent of intelligence, or by means, or by any external factor or previously considered disability, or any of these factors? Would any of these factors prevent a person from fully participating in the tsunami of love?*

AAM: Absolutely none. Say one is disabled mentally, or emotionally disabled, or of a lesser intelligence — and we are using your terms — then, in fact, it is more welcomed. Because these beings, these souls, know how they have been trapped...

*S: Let me ask you another even more difficult question. In the case of a person who's deeply affected by cancer, very deeply affected by cancer, and they're open to all of this that's happening, what would be the impact of the tsunami of love on that person?*

AAM: There it depends on the individual. But they will have the opportunity to be healed, because that is what love does, it re-creates. It is recovery. It is rejuvenation, or they will be swept away home in a blissful state. And that would be the individual choice.

*S: Now, just to confirm again, I think you said earlier in the show that this is happening soon, not weeks and not months in the future, but soon. Is that correct?*

AAM: That is correct.

*S: So how should we prepare for this?*

AAM: You are preparing. My sweet listeners, yes, that I reach out to and call family, you have been diligent in your preparations. Oh, could they improve? Yes. There is always room for more! Even with us, there is always room for more. You have pointed that out to us time and time again, that we could be clearer, we could be more proficient, we could be faster in delivering.

So there is always room for more. But understand, you are preparing, consciously, unconsciously, subconsciously. Our guidance and our deep request to each and every one of you, each in your own way, is please, do your work.

Now, what do I mean by that? You are reading information. You are listening to this show. You are doing your meditations. You are doing whatever clearing is necessary. You are working with the violet flame, the blue flame, the pink flame, the golden flames. You are working with the energies that are available to you. You are following your own sacred practice, and you are surrendering...

The Mother and all of us have said to thee, the time of waiting is over. Now, what does this mean? It means that on our side that many of the hitches, glitches, delays and frustrations that you, and we, have experienced, albeit in very different ways, are over.

So you are not waiting on the Company of Heaven. But it also means, sweet angel, that the waiting on your side is over. So we are encouraging you, we are begging you, jump into action, not from a place of neediness, but from a place of joy, of celebration of this expansion that you are experiencing.

So when you would say, prior to now, "Oh, I will try to get to it next week, or maybe on the weekend. Or maybe if I call a friend we can arrange some time this month to get together and meditate," no. Do it now.

*S: All right. And I suppose this will be my last question, Lord, but is this part of the Olympic sprint to Ascension?*

AAM: It most certainly is. So, grab your torch and run. (3)

(Continued in Part 7.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: Swept Away in a Tsunami of Love -- Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, January 9, 2014 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-swept-away-in-a-tsunami-of-love-part-22/>.

(2) "Archangel Michael: A Process of Deconstruction and Reconstruction, channeled by Linda Dillon, February 27, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/archangel-michael-a-process-of-deconstruction-and-reconstruction/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael: Swept Away in a Tsunami of Love -- Part 2/2," *ibid.*

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 7/10

July 20, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/20/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-710/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Parents, Children and Ascension**

*Steve Beckow: Question, Lord, on some listeners who have aged parents, some of them on their last legs, and they're all saying, "Will they be brought along? Will they be able to ascend?"*

*Is it possible that someone could pass over at this late date and miss out on Ascension? And of course then there's the question of whether they would ascend from the other side, but can you address their fears that their aging parents would not be able to ascend please?*

Archangel Michael: Their aged parents will ascend if that is what they have chosen to do prior to contract. Now there are many who have been on this cusp and some have said – and this is a soul conversation that they are consciously or unconsciously having with us and with their guardians – some have said, "I just want to stay long enough to see it."

Some have said, "I want to stay long enough to go through and be revitalized." And some have said – and these are about equal pockets by the way – some have said, "I will go and I will pull them through from the other side."...

So, they will support [them], until the very last moment, pop over and then pull them through.

In all instances, the elderly, the wise ones, even those with dementia, Alzheimer's, severe conditions, they know what they're doing. And we also do not simply address those who have aged parents, we also address those who are "terminally ill." It is about the same break-out.

*S: I know a fellow who has multiple conditions, from myeloma to kidney failure. He's on a kidney machine, on his last legs, and it really does appear that he's holding on for Ascension and so somebody that plagued with conditions can still make it, you are saying?*

AAM: Yes. It is the purity of the heart. Now do we want as many recovered bodies as possible? Yes, because that is the jettisoning. Is there room for a few who will be restored? Of course there is. (1)

*S: There are parents who are worried that they will ascend against their will and leave their children or spouse behind when they don't want to. Is it possible to ascend against one's will?*

AAM: It is absolutely impossible.

*S: So that, so the simple thing then is just to say, I don't wish to ascend at this point?*

AAM: You see, this is the power of no. ...

Part of the ascension process is the act of will. It is the alignment of your heart, your mind, your spirit with your will, not just the will of all, but with your will. We are not going to override that.

*S: Okay, so that's the brake.*

AAM: That's the brake.

*S: Right, all right. Well, I'm sure that will reassure them. Two questions on children. I'm under the impression that children below a certain age are regarded as innocent and will automatically ascend with their parents. Is that a true statement?*

AAM: Yes. Most children are of pure heart. They are of love. And that is particularly true of the children that have come in in the last 20 years. That is why so many of them are completely disillusioned and feel disenfranchised. They don't understand what on earth they are doing here and how they got here. Because they



still have that core of innocence and of love. There may be some confusion, but they are still in that state of innocence. They are like little cherubs.

So, under eleven.

*S: Under eleven. Okay. Will children who appear not to understand ascension or issues dealing with ascension still ascend?*

AAM: Yes. The issue isn't intellectual. It is a heart decision. It is a heart knowing. Each of you on Earth have had situations where your guide or guardian angel has nudged you and you say, I'd better get out of here, this doesn't feel right. And so you leave a place where, perhaps, danger is lurking. That is the sensation many of the children will have: "I don't think I'm going to stay here; I think I'm going to go." And it will be that simple. (2)

*S: Has a parent who chooses to remain behind when Ascension occurs for the sake of a spouse or a child forfeited their chance to ascend for the next 26,000 years, or will they ascend upon the death of the physical body?*

AAM: They will ascend on the death of the body.

*S: All right. So it's not the case that there's a window that briefly opens and then shuts and these people have lost out altogether?*

AAM: Why would we ever punish? We are not in the punishing business. And we would certainly never punish for love. When one stays because their love and their caring is so intense, their commitment is so intense - that is always taken into account. They will have their chance. (3)

(Continued in Part 8.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: The Mother's Essence Within and Without are Colliding - Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, June 12, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/15/archangel-michael-the-mothers-essence-within-and-without-are-colliding-part-22/>.

(2) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Part 3/3," Oct. 3, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-33/>.

(3) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 8/10

July 21, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/21/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-810/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Post-Ascension Gaia**

*Steve Beckow: All life forms on Gaia must be integrating the new energies the Mother is sending us.*

Archangel Michael: The integration of newly-distributed energies must occur on all planes: physical, emotional, spiritual, and material. And each and every cell of each organism dwelling on Gaia is to be prepared for even more of what is to come.

Now, understand what we are talking about. Gaia, your beloved Earth planet, has already begun her ascension. And we have said this repeatedly, but again we have

had many confused looks or heads that have shaken and said, “Well, no, I don’t think that is possible.”

But Gaia has, and continues her Ascension into what you think of as anchoring in the higher dimensions. She has taken along with her the kingdoms. The only group or kingdom that has not fully begun this process — but we are going to answer this question about some ascending — as a group is humanity, is the human collective.

*S: Will Gaia appear different to a person who has ascended, or will it not?*

AAM: It appears more sparkling clean. The complete communication with the elements, the elemental, the kingdoms and Gaia herself is completely open. There is an understanding and a vision of the subtle cleansing and reorganization of what you can think of as the light body and the particles of Gaia herself. So yes, she does appear differently.

And so do the animals. So do the creatures. But it is not a different planet, and that is what so many are looking for. And then I would say to you, well, then, what would be the point?

For the planet to appear completely different, to shift like in an ice age, is not desirable. It is not what she wants. She is tired of all the pollution and devastation. So the changes that you witness are the clean-up.

So, does she, and will she, and will you look different? Yes.

But will you be in form? Yes. (1)

*S: What should we remember when the time arrives to ascend?*

AAM: When you ascend, it is important that you anchor with and on Gaia. Otherwise your feet, quite literally, are not on the ground. So when people can experience and go, jump, to the higher dimensions available within the human experience, it is important in the Ascension, both individual and collective, that you stay connected with Gaia.

Think of yourself as a helium balloon and Gaia is holding your string. So, as you ascend you will be at this time within the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, brushing the Eighth, brushing the Third, but not really in those dimensions. So for people to think that they are going to ascend and simply go directly to the Eleventh or Twelfth would not be fully correct. (2)

*S: Well, I have often said — and I think I may be mistaken, so I need you to tell me whether I am or not — that we'll be entering the first sub-plane of the Fifth Dimension and we'll move to higher and higher sub-planes over time. Is that part of what you mean when you say that Ascension is a process? And if we do move to higher and higher sub-planes of the Fifth Dimension, can you give us a little bit of a preview of what that will look like, what it'll result in?*

AAM: Yes. And you are correct that I also have need to emphasize that you will also be assisted inter-dimensionally because you will be free to access inter-dimensionally, but you will be at the beginning stages, yes — that is a good way to put it — the first planes of the Fifth Dimension.

What does it look like? Can I quote St. Germain and myself? It looks like freedom. It looks like restoration. And when I use the word restoration — yes, Jesus Sananda has said that this is the year of rejuvenation, restoration, recovery and rediscovery. And that is the truth of what the Fifth begins to feel like.

But the Ascension process does not begin in the Fifth Dimension. It has already begun. You are already experiencing it. But when you reach there — as you are about to, by the way; that is as close as I can come without breaking my promise with the channel.

*S: Well, now, Lord, I think I need you to confirm that you're talking about everyone and not just talking to me.*

AAM: That is correct...

You will feel no pain. What you have thought of as dis-ease is gone. What you have experienced as financial strife or lack, gone. Because you know how to co-create. It is as if the light switch, the understanding of your place in the co-creation has been switched on.

There is an end to strife. There is an end to war. There is an end to murder and mayhem. Because you do not murder and have no inclination to murder yourself. So how can you murder your brother when they are connected to you on the grid? Because that is the equivalent of murdering yourself.

There is a knowingness that expands beyond your comprehension currently. And that knowingness is in your brain, in what you would think of as your mental body, your emotional bodies, your intellect, but primarily your heart. Because that is your anchor. It always has been.

Now, as you enter this, does that mean that everything is done? Well, might I be humorous, and ask you — what fun would it be if you arrived at the party finally only to discover that everything was done? No. What it looks like is humanity coming together, not to cleanse the Earth. Gaia is taking care of that. You will help cleanse, and so will your star brothers and sisters, but you will cleanse the rivers, the streams, the oceans, the soil, the air. But Gaia is already busy at work. (3)

(Continued in Part 9.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) “Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension,” channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>.

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 9/10

July 22, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/22/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-910/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Vasanas, Relationships and Ascension**

*Steve Beckow: Are there some people for whom the thought of Ascension raises fear?*

Archangel Michael: What we are seeing in many corners of the human collective is that there is an anxiousness, an excitement and an openness to going forward. And it is particularly the light-workers, light-holders, who are saying, "Now is my time and I shall ascend."

But there is also this other side that you are seeing, as well, and that is why we speak of it this day, that are also saying, "But, but, but, but, can I wait a while? Do I have to give up this or that? Can I bring my family?" These are the traumas that are being integrated, both the difficult and the beautiful.

So there is this push and pull that is going on right now in the hearts of many. Now, this does not concern us as in we know it is part of the process of that integration. But it is something for each being simply to look at and be aware of. (1)

*S: The love that we're being bathed in is welcome by most but for some people it seems to be raising all their unfinished business. Can we bring our baggage with us through the Ascension portal?*

AAM: Love is the energy of the universe. It is the energy of the Mother. And it moves constantly, continually, eternally, infinitely. So, to have an experience of love is, it moves through you. Now, does it fill you? Does it restore you? Does it nourish you? Does it alter you? Does it change you? Does it give you that evolutionary jump? Yes. It nourishes you, but it also clears you out. In some ways, it will purge many of your remaining illusions.

So, for some, will it be dramatic? Yes. But it will also be gentle, because it is love. So the human beings can choose to have high drama or not, but the essence of the love is not high drama.

It is pervasive. It is not something that you can stop and start. Does it ebb and flow? Yes, because it is in constant motion. It is the Mother giving you the preview, and the upgrade, as it were, evolutionary upgrade, which will affect also your physical being, your DNA, so that you are prepared, freely and openly, to fly through your Ascension portal without your baggage.

You cannot bring all of your baggage, all that you have clung to, through that portal. And that is particularly true for the collective. There would not be enough storage space for all of you to bring your baggage.

So it is a cleansing, it is an upliftment, it is an upgrade, it is a nourishment, it is the Mother getting you ready to go to the prom.

*S: I think some of our listeners just might want to know what you mean by baggage. You mean our vasanas and issues and upsets, is that not correct?*

AAM: That is correct. It is your vasanas. It is your issues. It is your collective false belief systems. (2)

*S: Will our relationships survive Ascension?*

AAM: You cannot ascend if you are tied down or you are corded or you are cording anybody. So even the very thick cords that come out of your heart, let them go so that you may all fly free, so that you can rise up unencumbered by choice. Because this is the rule of your planet. It is a zone of free will. (3)

For those who ascend, ... the memory and the presence of those who have been left behind or who have chosen a slower lifetime of unfoldment is clear and perfect and

ever-present, because you have passed that point where the veil that has always been an illusion anyway and does not exist any longer, although humans cling to it as though it is the precious pearls. But they will always have that fullness of knowing of who is present, who is not present, who is in the third and who is even elsewhere. (4)

*S: Will those who are left behind remember us with pain?*

AAM: Those who are in the, shall we say, the slow lane of Ascension will also have full memory of who has gone before and who has chosen not to go. Will those memories eventually fade with a feeling of love? Yes, of course they will. The few - and I emphasize, because our plan, and we do not give up, is that everybody goes, everybody - but if there are a few who, by free will, free choice, choose to relocate elsewhere, they will feel and think that nothing much has changed.

There will be an explanation of where you have gone or not gone. There will be a sense of that imprint of who you are. But they will continue in an illusion which has been very dense and very thick for them regardless.

So it will not be heart-breaking; it will be taken care of. For this is not in any of these scenarios a cruel, unfeeling, punishing process. This is an upliftment. This is the miraculous unfoldment.

So even for those who choose not to engage at all, it will not be painful and harmful. And they will be given their opportunity also to progress as they choose. And the only thing we say, there is a window there. So we are not talking about 20,000 years. We are talking a window for them to decide to come and join in this miraculous process. (5)

(Continued in Part 10.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "The Integration of the Parts of Our Being," Aug. 18, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/the-integration-of-the-parts-of-our-being/>, from a reading on Oct. 11, 2011.

(2) "Archangel Michael: Go with the Ebb and the Flow of Love," channeled by Linda Dillon, April 3, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/04/05/archangel-michael-go-with-the-ebb-and-the-flow-of-love/>.

(3) Archangel Michael, *Heavenly Blessings*, through Linda Dillon, March 8, 2012.



(4) "Archangel Michael: This Election Clears the Way for Obama to Step into the Truth of His Being," Nov. 8, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/11/archangel-michael-this-election-clears-the-way-for-obama-to-step-into-the-truth-of-his-being/#more-151450> .

(5) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 10/10

July 23, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/23/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-1010/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **At the Time of Ascension and After**

*S: Does Ascension require effort?*

AAM: Each of you, every human being, hybrid, Starseed upon the planet is being penetrated by the essence and the love of One. You are lifting up naturally, buoyantly. It is not something you need to try to do. It is something that you allow. (1)

*S: Will the experience of Ascension be the same for everyone?*

AAM: Each individual is having, and will have, a different experience of Ascension. Now I am going to describe, in general terms, what this Ascension looks, feels like and what that experience is like. But it does not mean, even though you come as a collective, it does not mean that each of you perceives and experiences this sacred union, the rising up through a higher-dimensional realm, in the same way. (2)

The process, or the elongation, the period of time that this process takes can be slightly different for different people. (3)

*S: What should we remember to do during this time of transition?*

AAM: Take time during this period of the glorious transition to simply allow the energies that are penetrating each of you, for this is true of all of you, take time to allow yourself to absorb, to bathe in the love and in the shift, the openings that are taking place within thee.

So it is not a time of rushing about, of feeling that you must accomplish or bring to completion so much. It is a time of allowing the energetic changes to truly take place. That does not mean action does not take place. Quite the contrary. But it takes place with a different perspective, with a different speed of action. This is the time to relax. Yes, we know that this is a foreign word to many of you and so we will teach it to you. It is to relax, to be, to simply be. (4)

You will be going through a feeling of euphoria. You will be going through a feeling that perhaps you are not fully anchored. You will be going through even some feelings of disassociation, of not knowing or really caring about what is going on around you. But that will not be a permanent state of being. Already you are feeling more deeply within your body. So, it is simply a period of adjustment. It'll take about a month.

Allow it to take place. As we say, it is not something you can really physically, emotionally or mentally - or spiritually, for that matter - fight. It is something that you have invited in to begin to allow to...this process of engagement, as it were. So, when you are exhausted, rest; when you are blissful, enjoy it; when you are feeling full of energy to do, then do. But this adjustment will not be difficult, it will just be different than what you have experienced to date.

[You'll have] the feeling that you wake up not only rested, but blissful; that the, what you have thought of as challenges, as troubles - it is not that they disappear, but they do not weigh you down; that you have the energy to take on whatever tasks at hand you choose, but that you do not feel burdened, that you simply feel that you are doing almost without doing. It does not feel like a sense of disengagement, but rather higher engagement.

A sense of vision, of the ability to see into and through a situation, a person, a problem - greater clarity will simply be there. So it is waking up and knowing that you are in this state of being. You are ready for the day, and more interestingly, the

day is ready for you. It is the sense that you are shaping the day rather than being shaped by the demands around you. (5)

*S: What will it be like in the last days before Ascension?*

AAM: As I have said to you there will be many at the last minute rushing through the door, and that will not be as smooth a journey as someone who has done their preparation adequately. And soulfully. (6)

*S: And, after Ascension, what then?*

AAM: Once you have done your Ascension, are you free to move about? Of course you are. But the building and the creation of Nova Earth — and we are talking about the human piece of Nova Earth, the human co-creation of Nova Earth, because the kingdoms and Gaia are already creating Nova Earth, and they are already participating in the higher dimensional reality — if you have your mission and purpose to assist, or desire to assist in the anchoring of what you, my friend, and I have called the Golden Age of Gaia, then you are primarily going to anchor in the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh dimension. (7)

*S: And final question, Lord: At some future date will there be a further Ascension?*

AAM: Yes, [Gaia] is already inching up, as it were. And that will occur. And yes, there will be some who, once they have completed their commitment, shall we say, to the Mother, of Ascension in form and the ripple effect throughout the multiverse, the anchoring, the full anchoring of the love, then they may say, “Well, I think now I am going to primarily go back to my comfort zone,” or my home zone of an alternate dimension.” That is fine.

But the fulfillment of the promise of this phase of the Mother’s plan is for the humans to accompany Gaia and all into the higher dimensional reality, and particularly into the love. (8)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael on *An Hour with an Angel*, May 14, 2012 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/05/archangel-michael-on-the-transitions-impact-on-us-and-world-leaders/>

(2) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 2/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Geoff West, through Linda Dillon, May 9, 2012.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 25, 2012.

(6) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 2/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.

(7) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," *ibid.*

(8) *Loc. cit.*

## Matthew Ward: An Account of Our Ascension Journey – Part 1/2

November 20, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/11/20/matthew-ward-two-accounts-of-our-ascension-journey-part-1-2/>



*In this two-part series, Matthew Ward offers a thumbnail history of Gaia's Ascension journey.*

Your recorded history is but a minute fraction— and a very inaccurate fraction at that—of your planet’s universal history, which *is* accurately known in the continuum. For millennia darkness controlled the minds and hearts of the peoples, and lifetime after lifetime souls incarnated with the self-chosen mission to break free of that control, yet all except a very few continued to fail.

They were not bereft of the self-empowerment *every* being has as a god or goddess self; it is that the fear perpetrated and perpetuated by off-planet dark forces and implemented by its puppets on the planet was so pervasive that knowledge at soul level was blocked from reaching consciousness.

All the while, the light that was Earth’s very life force became dimmer and dimmer. In conjunction with her choice to ascend out of the depths of third density, where her planetary body no longer could survive the ever-accumulating negativity, the alignment of celestial bodies and the strategic direction of energy

presented another opportunity for light to vanquish the darkness that so long had controlled life on the planet.

This time history would not be repeated. This time there would be the assistance Earth needed and requested, a massive infusion of light from other civilizations that not only would ensure her survival as a planet, but also would enlighten her residents so they could make conscious choices in keeping with Earth's vision of a peaceful, healthy world where humankind lives in harmony with Nature.

Only in the timelessness of the continuum could the countless complexities needed to manifest that vision into reality be most carefully considered and arranged. A foremost consideration was the cosmic law, that Creator's gift of free will with its inseparable power of manifestation had to be honored; and because the world Earth desired would be co-created for and BY her residents, it would have to be according to what *they* envisioned.

Each individual manifests his or her personal life and, in combination, all the lives make up the world; so it was necessary to insure that enough of the collective minds would be enlightened, inspired and dedicated to creating the Golden Age of Earth's vision.

Of paramount importance was the balance that had to be achieved through completion of the third density karma that had been incurred by souls in their multiple lifetimes on Earth and various other places in the universe. And there was the need for souls to come from highly spiritually and intellectually evolved civilizations to be the way-showers and leaders of the souls who were less evolved.

Carrying out the mandate of God, who was honoring Earth's free will to ascend, members of galactic and intergalactic federations sought counsel of the highest beings in this universe, and out of discussions at that level, a plan was developed that would enable Earth to leave third density, where darkness thrives, and rise into fifth density, where darkness cannot exist.

During her ascension process, third-density karma would have to be played out, so most roles were for very difficult experiences: impoverishment or brutally oppressive regimes; lives cut short by war, genocide, starvation, murder; grief; physical or mental debilities or incapacitation; slavery, legal injustice; family, national and international discord—everything that could assail body, mind and spirit had to be over and done with. Some souls had to be the individuals who would cause all the suffering, hardships, disharmony and death so the masses could complete their unfinished karmic experiencing.

Knowing all the ramifications of the plan, and because unconditional love for all souls is the basis for each choosing its role in the lifetimes it affects, many more souls than could inhabit the planet during the ascension decades wanted to participate.

Those who were not selected to embody would contribute in other vital ways, and those who were selected looked forward to filling the roles that would let them evolve themselves at the same time they were assisting others in their spiritual growth.



## **Matthew Ward: An Account of Our Ascension Journey – Part 2/2**

November 21, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/11/21/matthew-ward-two-accounts-of-our-ascension-journey-part-2-2/>



*In this two-part series, Matthew Ward offers a thumbnail history of Gaia's Ascension journey.*

The master plan for Earth's Golden Age was predicated upon your world's readiness for international reconciliation and cooperation by your year 2007. It's not that the cause of the delay began then, but rather that the council had expected your society to have reached that stage of spiritual and conscious preparedness by that time.

As we continue, you shall see why the expectations were logical, why they were not met, and why that year on your calendar was pivotal in the council's timeline. Everything took place beyond your concept of time, but we shall do our best to explain it within a sequential frame of reference.

The plan came about because Gaia, the soul that eons ago embodied in what now is your homeland planet, sent out a call for help. The negativity that had accumulated due to civilizations' relentless blood-shedding had so diminished Earth's light that her ability to remain in orbit was severely imperiled.

The two previous episodes when the planet's very life was at stake, the release of amassed negativity happened with such cataclysmic force that all life forms perished. Gaia loved them all, even the people who contributed to the negativity, and each time of departure sorrowed her deeply.

This time she wanted her residents not only to survive, but physically ascend with her planetary body, which would be restored to its original pristine health and beauty so all of her life forms could flourish and live together joyously and harmoniously. Her clear vision of that Earth became manifest in the universal continuum.

Accommodating Gaia's desire and her body's immediate need to start ridding itself of negativity required a massive amount of light, and God authorized powerful civilizations to provide it. The initial infusion stabilized Earth's orbit, jarred her loose from deep third density's entrenched negativity and enabled her to begin ascending.

Naturally, that light and all forthcoming from those far distant sources would be available to all of her life forms, too, but how to motivate humankind to peer through the darkness that shrouded the planet so they could "see the light" was quite another matter.

It was at that point the council entered the picture. They accepted the task of inspiring the peoples to take charge of their personal ascension by receptivity to the incoming light so they could start generating their own with forcefulness. This was essential for two reasons of equal importance to ascension: Light transforms bodies' carbon-based cells into the crystalline structure that can survive in vibratory levels that eventually Earth would reach; and by dissolving the "veil" between third-density consciousness and soul-level knowledge, the light opens hearts and minds to the spiritual enlightenment that engenders soul growth.

After discussing all the intricacies, complexities and requirements involved—first and foremost that everyone's free will must be honored in accordance with Creator's edict to rulers of all the universes—the council came up with a plan. It had to be put into a linear timeframe for your understanding, and since it is your world, it could only be what you want it to be. Therefore, all aspects of the plan had to become part of the collective consciousness, that energy mass of countless

thoughts, feelings and deeds that steers activity in Earth's field of potential and determines what happens in your world.

So a major consideration was how to present the plan in a format that would start people thinking about it. At that time in your history, the United States was considered to be the most globally influential of all countries, making it practical to start there, and so it did—members of that government were inspired to form the National Economic Security and Reformation Act that is commonly known by its acronym NESARA.

This legislation has been the dark ones' target of manifold lies and sabotage, which led to denial of its existence by some who heard of it and to serious misconceptions by others. If you don't know what NESARA actually encompasses—it is no less than the basis of world transformation and spiritual renewal!—and its evolution through both light and dark passages, please read previous messages that give detailed accounts. [Special NESARA edition, August 13, 2006, provides background information; a number of other messages include additional coverage.]

The provisions of NESARA and all other facets of the plan were developed in the continuum, where what you think of as past, present and future is a series of simultaneous happenings; where souls' evolutionary station is known by the amount of light they radiate and matching them up according to their interests, innate capabilities and necessary karmic experiencing can be easily arranged.

Always pre-birth agreements are made with unconditional love and designed to benefit every soul participating in the shared lifetime, and so it was with the council's plan, albeit the most unusual and far-reaching ever devised.

Never before in this universe had an entire civilization entered into an agreement whereby the vast majority would undertake such a monumental challenge: completing in only one lifetime all third-density karmic lessons they needed to achieve balance and evolve spiritually and consciously into fourth density.

This unique opportunity attracted trillions of eager souls, far more than could enter Earth's population, and those who were selected were apprised of every part of the plan. They knew that after birth they would not remember any of it, but inner guidance would keep them on track via soul-level messages to the consciousness—conscience, intuition, instinct, aspirations and inspirations—because this is true of every physical life.

The stunning difference this time was, all participants knew that they would be helping to create in linear time a world that already exists in the continuum by

virtue of Gaia's manifestation. And, all felt certain that they would masterfully perform their chosen roles.

Nevertheless, in the council's planning of a process unprecedented in speed and scope, they wisely took into account that some of the weaker souls might falter and welcome assistance in addition to the continuous in-beaming of light from distant civilizations, and the plan included several means to handle that contingency.

Stronger souls who had shared lifetimes with weaker ones could take upon themselves a portion of those souls' heavy karma; volunteers for those roles were in fourth or higher densities, and so were the energy healers, psychic intermediaries and receivers of telepathic communication, who would help in their respective ways.

A multitude of souls was needed to become way-showers and standard-bearers. Some would intuitively know the truth of information transmitted by messengers in the light and share it with all who were receptive; others would become active in various reform efforts or prepare for professions where they could influence positive changes; and some of the many souls who would exemplify the power of positive thoughts and feelings and the joy of living in godly ways would fill other roles, too.

Surely it is no surprise that you who have stayed steadfast in the light despite obstacles, disappointing setbacks and perhaps scornful disrespect are among the volunteers selected to fill one or more of those roles that have helped so many along their ascension pathway!

Vital to the plan were souls who would create the harsh circumstances the masses needed and when that was completed, join the light forces. Only the most highly evolved beings could be entrusted with those missions, and the council selected the volunteers whose dependability in the most challenging areas of light service had been proven time and again.

There was no reason whatsoever to anticipate that they would renege on the latter part of their agreement, but that is what happened. Those individuals had fallen under the spell of the darkness that engulfed the planet and they refused to relinquish their power, control of the masses and fortunes gained illegally or immorally. No amount of urging at soul- and conscious-levels, pledges of assistance or warnings about self-judgment in lifetime reviews convinced them to honor their agreement.

They are the top of the Illuminati, an alliance of disparate groups that own or have infiltrated every organization, institution and corporation that impacts life in your world, from governments to banking and commerce, religions to education and media, military, entertainment, legal and justice systems.

The alliance, which is pyramidal with a handful of individuals at the peak and many, many minions at the bottom who have no idea that they are working in league with a malevolent force, also is known to you as the secret government, one world government, new world order, the cabal or the elitists.

Although the council's timeline for world situations to be greatly improved and the peoples' burdens eased so they could "see the light" had arrived in your linear time, the Illuminati continued hiding truths and fomenting wars, destruction, disease and impoverishment just as many generations of dark ones had done before them.

That didn't affect Earth's ascension pace—she entered fourth density right on target as predestined, at the end of 2012—but relentless turmoil and hardships and ignorance of truths have kept most of her peoples within third density's limited conscious and spiritual awareness.

The billions who are coping with one hardship or injustice piled atop others or are barely surviving cannot imagine anything except the violence, misery, despair and fear in their lives. Troops in combat believe what they have been told: It is your patriotic duty to fight for freedom or it is your responsibility to avenge what was done to your ancestors. The large numbers employed in companies that produce the machinery of war may abhor war's death and destruction, but their foremost interest is their livelihood that supports their families.

Thus, contrary to the council's expectations of your society's advancement by 2007, thoughts of a peaceful world where everyone shares equally Earth's abundance had but a feeble toehold in the collective consciousness.

# The Golden Gaia Basic Library

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/07/06/downloads-page/>

- [It's All a Journey of Love: The Divine Mother in Her Own Words.](#)
- [All Paths Lead to the Mother](#)
- [The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment](#)
- [An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness](#)
- [Gateway to Higher Dimensionality Vol. 1: Introduction to Ascension](#)
- [Gateway to Higher Dimensionality Vol. 2: Mass, Physical Ascension into a Brand New Space](#)
- [Gateway to Higher Dimensionality. Vol. 3: Ascension Sudden and Gradual](#)
- [Lightworkers: Creating a World that Works for Everyone. Vol. 1: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension](#)
- [Lightworkers: Creating a World that Works for Everyone. Vol. 2: The Reval and Setting Out](#)
- [Lightworkers: Creating a World that Works for Everyone. Vol. 3: Emergence and Service](#)
- [Financial Wayshowing and Stewardship](#)
- [Building Nova Earth 1/3: From a World That Doesn't Work](#)
- [Building Nova Earth 2/3: Thinking the Unthinkable](#)
- [Building Nova Earth 3/3: To a Golden Age](#)
- [Grandeur Beyond Grandeur: Toward a Cross-Cultural, Intergalactic, and Multidimensional Spirituality \[For revision, go directly to the Downloads Page at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/07/06/downloads-page/>\]](#)
- [What is a Soul Contract?](#)
- [Monarchs in Our Own Domain](#)
- [Transformative Awareness and the Constructed Self](#)
- [Vasanas: Preparing For Ascension by Clearing Old Issues](#)
- [On the Divine Qualities](#)
- [Love Like We Never Imagined It to Be](#)
- [The Nature and Significance of the Divine Qualities.](#)
- [An Ascension Ethnography](#)
- [All That Remains is ... Me.](#)
- [Our Family from the Stars](#)
- [The Hidden War: Stopping the Illuminati](#)
- [The End of Darkness on Earth; the Dawning of the Light](#)
- [Life After Ascension](#)
- [Toward a World That Works for Everyone](#)